

John Adams Library.



IN THE CUSTODY OF THE
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.

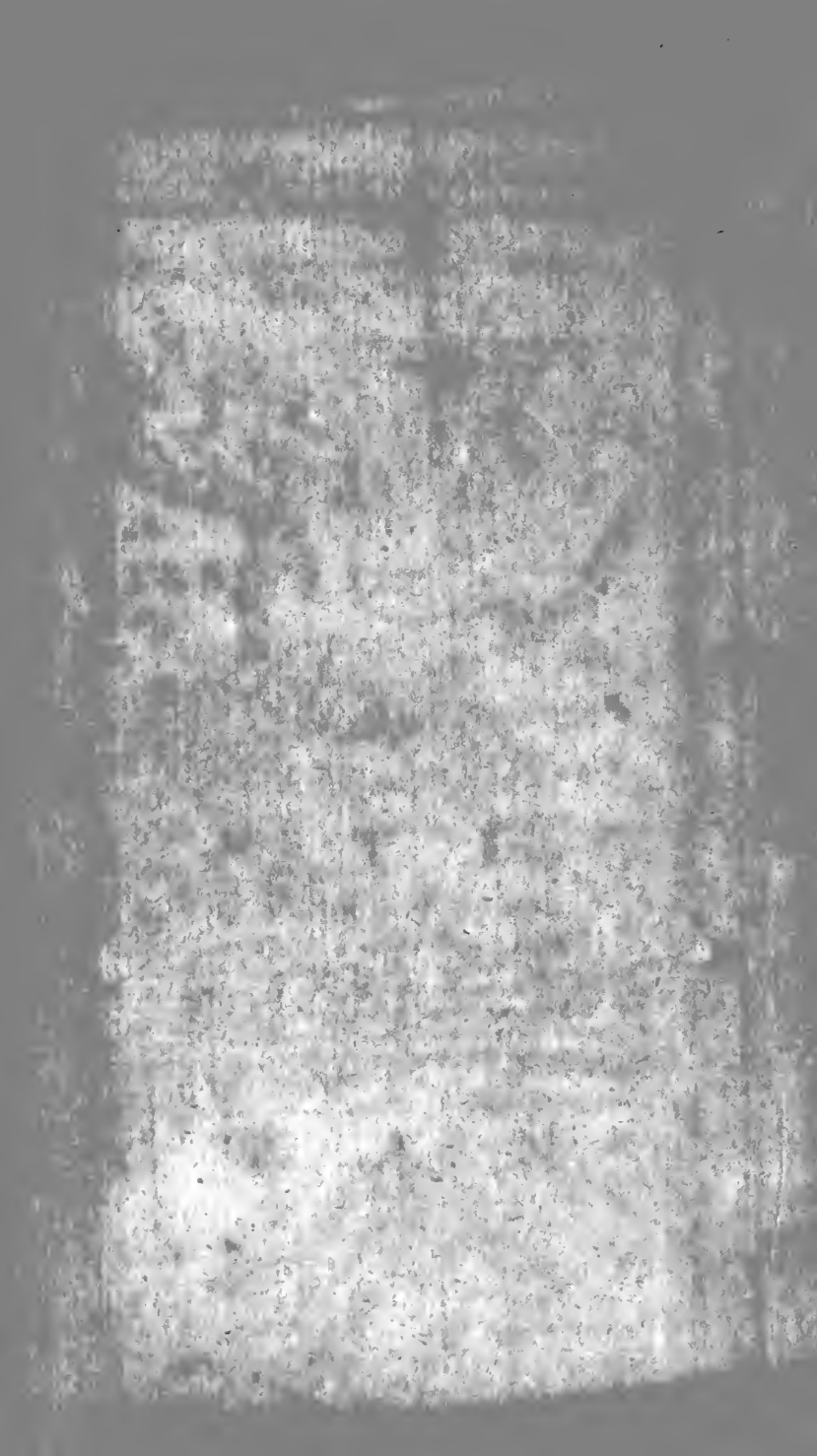


SHELF N^o.

ADAMS

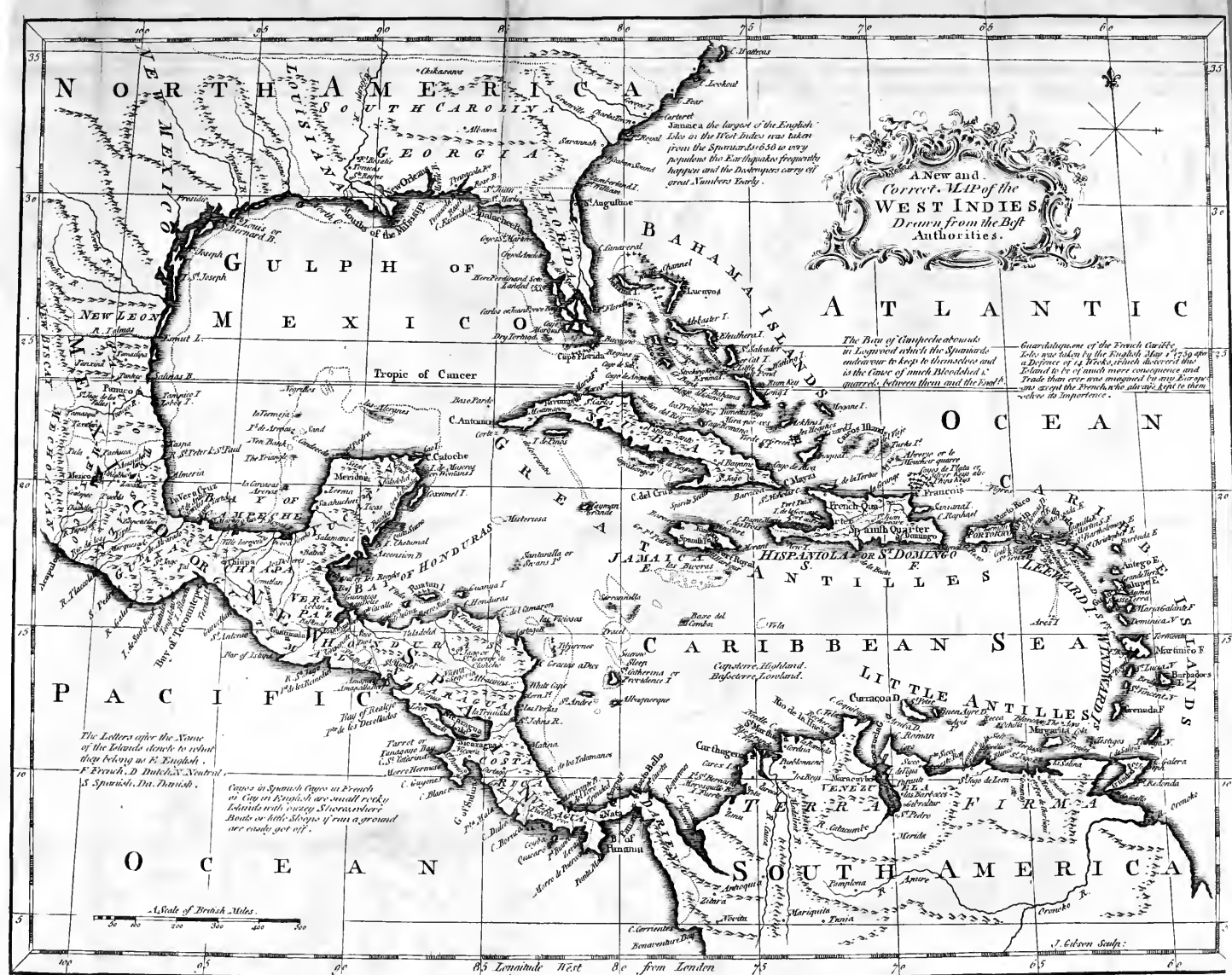
244.2

v. 3



c
is

N₉



John Adams
THE

AMERICAN GAZETTEER.

CONTAINING

A distinct ACCOUNT of all the Parts

OF THE

NEW WORLD:

THEIR

SITUATION, CLIMATE, SOIL, PRODUCE, Former
and Present CONDITION;

COMMODITIES, MANUFACTURES, and COMMERCE.

Together with

An accurate Account of the Cities, Towns, Ports, Bays,
Rivers, Lakes, Mountains, Passes, and Fortifications.

The whole intended to exhibit

The Present State of Things in that Part of the Globe, and the
Views and Interests of the several Powers who have Possessions
in AMERICA.

Illustrated with proper MAPS.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

V O L. III.

L O N D O N:

Printed for A. MILLAR, and J. & R. TONSON,
in the Strand. 1762.

J

ADAMS 2442

72

T H E

AMERICAN GAZETTEER.

N A N

NANTUCKET, an island S. E. of the main-land of New England, 80 miles S. of Boston. Near it is one of the most considerable fisheries in this province, particularly for whales; to the catching of which on the coast the inhabitants chiefly apply themselves: and of late years they have fished for them in Greenland, being as dexterous at it as the Dutch; and if properly encouraged by the mother country, we should not be obliged to purchase such vast quantities of whalebone from Holland as is commonly done.

The town on Nantucket isle flourishes in proportion to this traffic the inhabitants carry on, there being, we are told, 60 or 80 ships and vessels belonging to its port. Lat. 41. 12. N. long. 70. 10. W.

NARAGAUSET, the ancient name of a country in New England, E. of Connecticut river, and now called New London county. See LONDON, NEW.

N A V

NASSAU BAY, or SPIRITO SANCTO, a large bay in Florida, N. America. It is about a degree in length, from N. to S. containing four islands, situated in a line from S. W. to N. E. for 50 miles, with openings between them a mile or two over. The most northerly is called Myrtle island; between which and the continent is the entrance of the bay. Here are many springs of excellent water. The bay is 15 miles broad, from Myrtle island to a row of islands running parallel with the Main-land, and another bay between them stretching 50 or 60 miles to the S. as far as one of the smaller mouths of the Mississippi.

NATA, a town in the isthmus of Darien, a province of Terra Firma, in S. America, with a harbour in Panama bay. Here, as in the neighbouring parts, they breed hogs, fowls, cattle; they also plant maize purposely for supplying Panama with provisions: it lies 67 miles S. W. of that city. Lat. 9. 12. N. long. 82. 10. W.

NAVASIA, a small island in the windward passage, or freight, between Cuba and Hispaniola in the W. Indies. Thither the inhabitants of Jamaica come in boats, to kill guanas, an amphibious creature that breeds plentifully at the roots of old trees. They are in the shape of a lizard, with scales, but firm, white flesh, which, sailors say, makes good broth. Some of them are three feet in length.

NAVIDAD, a town of Mechoacan, a province of Mechoacan, a province of Mexico, in N. America, with a harbour on the Pacific ocean: 156 miles W. of Mexico city, and subject to Spain. Lat. 18. 51. N. long. 111. 10. W.

NEGADA,



NEGADA,

N E W

NEGADA, or ANEGADA, one of the Caribbee islands in America. It is low and desert, being encompassed with shoals and sand-banks; and lies 50 miles N.W. of Anguilla. It is called Negada from its being mostly overflowed by high tides. It abounds with a remarkable bird called the collibry, or humming bird. Here are also painted crabs that creep down the hills in May, and eat all the herbage: and after going several times to wash themselves, return again. But at a certain season the females take to the sea, and there lay their eggs, which, being cast ashore and warmed by the sun, produce young ones, that creep to the woods, and as they grow bigger get up the rocks. They come out of their shells through an opening at the tail, almost imperceptible, being only covered with a thin skin, which at last becomes as firm as the shells which they have cast. Lat. 18. 6. N. long. 63. 5. W.

NEGRIL POINT, the most westerly cape of Jamaica. Lat. 18. 45. N. long. 78. 0. W.

NELSON'S FORT, a settlement on the W. side of Hudson's bay, in Canada, in N. America, at the mouth of a river of the same name. It lies 250 miles S. E. of Churchill fort, and 600 N. W. of Rupert fort, belonging to Great Britain, and in the possession of the Hudson's bay company. Lat. 57. 12. N. long. 91. 12. W.

NE ULTRA, or SIR THOMAS ROE'S WELCOME, a narrow freight between lat. 62. and 63. N. in New North Wales, and the Arctic regions of America.

NEW ALBANY, called also Orange fort, in the province of New York, North America. Here is a strong stone fort. See ALBANY.

N E W

NEW ALBION, the name given by Sir Francis Drake to California, in New Mexico, N. America, when he took possession of it, anno 1578, in Queen Elizabeth's name, the King of the country actually investing him with its sovereignty. See CALIFORNIA, and MEXICO, NEW.

NEW ANDALUSIA, a large province of Terra Firma, in S. America. Its boundaries are not distinctly laid down. The best account is, that it has part of Guiana and New Granada on the S. part also of New Granada and Venezuela on the W. the North sea on the S. and the river Oronoko on the E.

NEWARK, a town of Essex county in New Jersey, N. America; it is the most compact place in both the Jerseys; consisting of about 100 families, with 50,000 acres laid out for cultivation. About six or seven miles N. of Elizabeth.

NEW BISCAY, a province of Guadalajara audience, in Old Mexico, or New Spain, N. America. It is bounded by New Mexico, on the N. by part of Florida and Panuco on the E. by Zacatecas on the S. and by Caliacan on the W. It is about 100 leagues from E. to W. and 120 from N. to S. From its being well watered, it is fruitful; and being situated a little above the tropic of Cancer, its climate is temperate. Tho' part of it is a mountainous, barren spot, most of the country abounds with all sorts of provisions; and though this province is inland, the inhabitants are very rich, not only in corn, cattle, &c. but also in silver-mines, and some of lead. The natives are not yet totally reduced: so that between the mines
of

N E W

of Zacatecas, and those of this country, they have four large towns situated in morasses:

NEW BRITAIN, an island in the southern countries of America. It is situated 40 miles to the eastward of the easternmost part of New Guiney. The body of the island has two degrees of latitude; the northernmost part in lat. 2. 30. and the southernmost in 6. 30. S. and long. 5. 18. from E. to W. The most westerly part of the island, at the mouth of Dampier's streight, terminates in two remarkable headlands, about six or seven leagues apart; the north-west cape, called Cape Gloucester, and the south-west one, Cape Anne. Within each promontory are two mountains ascending gradually from the sea. This country is generally high and mountainous, intermixed with large valleys, which seem very fertile, and the trees large and tall.

NEWBURY, a small town of Essex, the northern county of Massachuset's bay, pleasantly situated at the mouth of the river Merrimack, where abundance of sturgeons are caught and pickled. The society for propagating the Gospel have a missionary here. It lies 34 miles N. of Boston.

NEWCASTLE, a town on the river Delaware, in Pennsylvania, 30 miles S. E. of Philadelphia. It contains between five and six hundred houses, well built, and filled with inhabitants, being the second place for trade in the province.

NEW ENGLAND. See **ENGLAND, NEW.**

NEWFOUNDLAND, a large island on the northern coast of America, discovered by John

N E W

Cabot, in the year 1494, and still in the possession of the English.

It is of a triangular form, about the bigness of Ireland, and 930 miles in circuit. On the N. it is separated from Terra de Labrador, or New Britain, by the freights of Belle Isle; on the W. it is washed by the Gulph of St. Lawrence; and on the S. and E. by the Atlantic ocean. Cape Raze, the most southerly point of the island, lies in the lat. 46. 45. N. the most northern point in 51. 30. N. and Cape Raye, its westermost point, in 47. 35.

The island is full of hills and mountains covered with pines, so that the country can be traversed only in those parts where the inhabitants have cut roads through the woods. The trees of this species of pine seldom exceed 18 or 20 feet in height, except those growing in the valleys, where they are sheltered from the piercing winds, which often are 40 feet high. The cold during the winter is excessive here; and the frosts, which are remarkably severe, set in about the middle of November, and soon after the harbours and bays are entirely frozen.

The whole circuit of the island is full of spacious bays and harbours, well sheltered by the mountains, except their entrance; so that vessels lie in perfect security. Some of these harbours are a league and a half or two leagues in length, and near half a league in breadth; having several rivers and brooks of excellent water falling into them from the adjacent mountains. They are also very near each other, being only separated by a point of land, seldom above two leagues in breadth; so that the whole

N E W

whole coast of the island is a succession of harbours. But it must not be imagined that there are towns or villages at every harbour ; these are only to be found on the larger and more commodious bays, where the nature and disposition of the country are most convenient for a settlement, the inhabitants being few in number, considering the great extent of the coast. Cod-fishing is the only business followed here ; and the inhabitants, besides their dwellings, have large store-houses for preparing and laying up their fish till the time arrives for sending it into Europe on their own account, or bartering it for European goods, with the ships that frequent the island for that purpose. None of these villages are without a fort, or battery for their security in time of war ; it being common for small privateers to visit them.

Newfoundland was formerly peopled by a race of savage Indians, who have since retired to the continent ; but sometimes pay a visit to their ancient abodes. These Indians generally live by fishing and hunting, and both Newfoundland and Cape Breton abound with bustards and wild geese. Here are also foxes, bears, beavers, and other quadrupeds found in Canada, though not in any great plenty ; the continual search after them, for the sake of their furs, having greatly lessened their number.

Notwithstanding the severity of the climate, the inhabitants are not destitute of horned cattle, though they find it difficult to procure food for them during the severity of the winter. The inhabitants have also their small kitchen gardens for summer herbs ; but all the

N E W

other species of provisions, as flour, salt, meat, &c. are brought from Boston, Pennsylvania, and other colonies to the southward. With regard to the goods of other kinds, they are brought from England.

Though all the coasts of Newfoundland may be said to abound with cod, yet in some parts it is found in greater plenty than in others. This is owing to the quality of the bottom; for where it is sandy the fish are far more numerous than where it is rocky; but if the bottom be muddy, fish are very scarce. The depth of water should be also considered; for though cod be found at all depths, yet they are not taken in such plenty as between 30 and 40 fathoms.

When a ship has taken her station, she is immediately unrigged; and at the same time a proper place chosen for securing the fish, as it is prepared; huts are likewise run up for the men who work ashore, so as to form a kind of village; and at the water's edge a large stage or scaffold is erected. Here the number of shallops destined for the fishery is got ready, and when the season is over left there till the next year; when he who first enters the bay has the privilege of applying them to his own use. Every thing being ready, the whole ship's company, officers included without any exception, are divided into as many classes as there are different occupations: some fish, some cut off the heads, some gut the fish, and others have the care of salting and laying them up. The fishers go out early in their boats, that they may be at their station by break of day, and do not return till the evening, unless they happen

N E W

happen to have loaded their boat before. This fishery is wholly carried on with a hook; and every boat is provided with a sufficient quantity of fishing-tackle, in case of any accident in breaking their lines, or losing their hooks. On their return the fish is delivered to those who open them; and that this may be done with the greater dispatch, a boy stands by to hand the fish to them, and take them away when finished. This work is done in a very methodical manner; for he that beheads them does nothing else. They are opened with one cut lengthways, the back-bone, and all their entrails taken out, and the offals thrown into the water. While some open the fish, others are employed in salting, and others in laying them in heaps. The next day, or when the salt appears sufficiently to have penetrated the fish, they wash them, to take off the scum extracted by the salt; afterwards, that the water may drain off, they are piled up on little boards; then they are stretched out, one by one, with the skin upwards, for drying; and turned three or four times. When thoroughly dry they are piled up in small parcels, that they may not entirely lose the heat communicated to them by the first salt; and now, being salted a second time, they are piled up in regular heaps on the stage, where they remain till the time of shipping them. As the boats go constantly every day, the work of the several classes may be imagined pretty hard and fatiguing. On the return of the boats they immediately begin with opening and salting the fish, which takes up the greater part of the night; and the suc-

N E W

ceeding parts of the cutting abovementioned necessarily employs them the following day, when the return of the shallops calls upon them to renew their task; so that they have very few hours left for sleep and refreshment.

What is called the great bank of Newfoundland is, properly speaking, a vast mountain under water, about 530 miles in length, and 270 in breadth. The depth of the water is very unequal, from 15 to 60 fathoms. The bottom is covered with a vast quantity of shells, and frequented by vast shoals of small fish, most of which serve as food to the cod, which are here in amazing plenty; for though 2 or 300 vessels have been annually loaded with them, during the last and present centuries, yet the prodigious consumption has not yet lessened their plenty. And we cannot help observing, that this fishery is a mine of greater value than any of those in Mexico or Peru.

NEW GRANADA. See GRANADA, NEW.

NEW HAMPSHIRE, a distinct government of Massachusetts's bay, immediately depending on the Crown, which appoints the Governor, Deputy-governor, Council, and Magistrates. It extends from Massachusetts's to the river St. Lawrence.

NEW-HAVEN, a town in the province of Connecticut, situated at the bottom of a bay in the strait that separates Long-island from the continent. It was formerly the capital of a colony of the same name, but joined with Connecticut by a charter granted in the year 1664, by King Charles II. It is still the capital of a county of the same name, and in a very flourishing

N I A

rishing condition, with a well-furnished college for academical learning, called Yare-hall. Lat. 41. 18. N. long. 72. 42. W.

NEW JERSEY. See JERSEY, NEW.

NEW NORTH WALES. See WALES.

NEW ORLEANS. See ORLEANS, NEW.

NEWPORT, the chief town of Rhode island, situated on the S. W. part of it, having a safe, commodious harbour, defended by a regular fort at the entrance, on which are planted 300 ^{2,} pieces of cannon. 30

It has a very good trade, and some few years ago had above 70 sail of ships and vessels belonging to it: it has also in time of war a Court of admiralty. It lies 60 miles S. of Boston. Lat. 41. 29. N. long. 72. 22. W.

NEW SCOTLAND. See NOVA SCOTIA.

NEW SEVERN. See SEVERN, NEW.

NEW SOUTH WALES. See WALES.

NEWTON, a small town of Chester county, in Pensylvania. It consists of between 30 and 40 houses, and lies 22 miles S. of Philadelphia.

NEW YORK. See YORK, NEW.

NIAGARA, a fort built by the French on a river of the same name, at its influx into the lake Ontario. This important fortress was taken by Sir William Johnson on the 25th of July 1759.

NIAGARA, FALL OF, a famous cataract in the river of the same name, about mid-way between the lakes Erie and Ontario. This is supposed to be the greatest cataract in the known world, the water tumbling down a precipice near 140 feet high. The river at the fall is near half a league in breadth, and the water runs with such rapidity a quarter of a league

N I C

league above it, that all beasts attempting to cross it, are swept away by the stream, tumble down the precipice, and perish. Above the fall, in the middle of the river, is an island, which divides the water into two streams, and in that manner it tumbles down the fall. When the water has reached the bottom of the fall, it jumps back to a great height in the air, and in other places is as white as snow, and all in motion like a boiling cauldron. Abundance of vapours likewise arise, representing a thick smoke, and on these when the sun shines bright is painted a beautiful rainbow.

NICARAGUA, a province of New Spain, bounded on the W. by Guatemala Proper and the South sea; on the N. and E. by Honduras and the North sea; and on the S. by Costa Rica and the South sea. The winter in this province is rainy and tempestuous; the summer excessive hot, but healthy. It is reckoned the most woody part of New Spain. It produces good flax and hemp, together with the wood used by the dyers in Europe, called Nicaragua wood; but little wheat. It abounds with black cattle and hogs, but sheep are scarce. Balm, cotton, sugar, American pepper, liquid amber, and turpentine, are here produced in very great plenty; with which, and the produce of their silver mines, the inhabitants carry on a considerable trade with Panama and Nombre de Dios. It abounds in turkeys, and parrots are so numerous that they became a nuisance; and the country itself is so pleasant, as well as fruitful, that it is considered as the garden of America; the hills and sands of the rivers abound with gold, and the fields and woods
are

N O M

are perfumed; so that when the Spaniards first visited it, they called it Mahomet's paradise.

NICARAGUA LAKE, a large collection of water in the province of the same name, 117 leagues in circumference. The water in it flows and ebbs like the sea, is interspersed with several islands, and full of fish, but infested with crocodiles. The west end of it is only a few leagues from the South sea, and it falls into the North sea at the port of St. Juan, by a pretty broad channel, called also Nicaragua.

NICOYA, a pretty large town on the river Cipanso, near its influx into the South sea, on the frontiers of Nicaragua. The inhabitants send from hence to Panama salt, honey, maize, wheat, fowls, and the purple juice of a shell-fish found in the bay of Salinas, about 30 miles E. of the town. The Spaniards have also a pearl-fishery here. Lat. 9. 50. N. long. 85. 30. W.

NOMBRE DE DIOS, a large populous town, a little to the N. of the tropic of Cancer, 60 miles N. of Guadalajara. The Spanish General who subdued it, having granted the property of some of the silver mines to the natives, it drew so many people hither, that it soon became the most populous town in the province. Lat. 23. 38. N. long. 104. W.

There was formerly another place called Nombre de Dios, situated on the isthmus of Darien, but destroyed in its infancy by the Indians of Darien. Some years after however it was rebuilt, and the inhabitants maintained their ground till the year 1584, when orders arrived from Philip II. for their removing to
Porto

N O R

Porto Bello, as much better situated for the commerce of that country.

NOMBRE DE DIOS BAY, a bay in the isthmus of Darien, at the bottom of which the town of Nombre de Dios stood, and in which are the islands called the Bastimentos. See BASTIMENTOS.

NORONA, FERNANDO DE, an island on the coast of Brasil, belonging to the Portuguese. It has two harbours capable of receiving ships of the greatest burden ; one on the N. and the other on the N. W. side. The former is, in every respect, the principal, both for shelter, capacity, and the goodness of its bottom. But both are entirely exposed to the N. and W. winds ; though both these, particularly the N. are periodical, and of no long continuance. The island is well defended with fortifications ; for besides three castles which command the N. harbour, it has two others for the defence of the N. W. besides two in the eastern part of the island in a small bay, where small barks only can anchor. The French East India company had formerly made a settlement on this island ; but the Portuguese, unwilling that any nation should have a settlement so near the coast of Brasil, obliged them to evacuate it ; and to prevent any attempt of that kind for the future, erected these fortifications, and settled a colony on the island.

The principal fort stands on a high steep rock, washed by the sea, at the foot of which is a cavern, where vast quantities of water are continually pouring in, without any visible outlet. In this place is heard, at short intervals, very
frightful

N O V

frightful eruptions of the wind, which being compressed, struggles for a vent against the torrent of the water, and by filling the whole mouth of the cave in its ascent, leaves a large vacuity for its discharge, which is done with a noise resembling that of a volcano.

This island is barren, not from any defect in the soil, which is well adapted to produce grain and fruits common in hot climates; but from the want of moisture, so that the plants wither and die away in their growth; the island having been often without rain for two years together. The Portuguese indeed say, that there are brooks of clear and wholesome water in the inland parts of the island, and that the lands adjacent to these streams are very fruitful. Fish and turtles are very plenty on the coast; and the inhabitants have found means to propagate a breed of black cattle, which find subsistence about the middle of the island, probably in the neighbourhood of the brooks abovementioned. Norona lies in the lat. of 3. 53. S. long. 30. 35. W.

NORTH RIVER, a river of Old Mexico, which after running a long course through the kingdom of the same name, falls into the Gulph of Mexico.

NOVA SCOTIA, a province of N. America, called by the French Acadie. It is bounded on the S. and S.-W. by New England and the Atlantic ocean; and on the N. and N. E. by the River and Gulph of St. Lawrence. It lies between the 44th and 50th degrees of N. lat. and though in a very favourable part of the temperate zone, has a winter of an almost insupportable length and coldness, continuing at least

N O V

least seven months in the year ; to this immediately succeeds, without the intervention of any thing that may be called spring, a summer ; when the heat is as violent as the cold was in the winter months ; the heat indeed is of no long continuance, the country being wrapt in the gloom of a perpetual fog, long after the summer-season has commenced. The soil in most parts is thin and barren, the corn it produces of a shrivelled kind like rye, and the grass intermixed with a cold spongy moss. It is not, indeed, uniformly bad, there being tracts in Nova Scotia not inferior to the best land in New England.

But however unpromising this country may be, some of the first Europeans, neglecting all the delightful tracts to the southward, here formed their settlements. The French seated themselves here before they made any establishment in Canada, and increased largely with very little assistance from Europe ; whereas the colony we have lately planted there, notwithstanding the immense sums expended in its establishment, would in all probability sink into nothing, if the support of the Royal hand was withdrawn but for a moment.

The country indeed round Hallifax begins now to have a flourishing appearance, and will doubtless soon reward the labours of the settlers. The ground is indeed very hard to be cleared, and labour extravagantly dear. But these difficulties, however disheartening, were not the greatest the inhabitants had to struggle with ; the incursions of the savages intimidated them so greatly, that all improvements seemed for some years to be at a stand. For these in-

O H I

ursions were so frequent, and at the same time attended with such cruelties, that the people scarce dared to venture beyond the cannon of the fortrefs; nor even attend their works of agriculture there, without the utmost danger. The consequence of this was, that they did not raise the fifth part of what was sufficient to maintain them; so that most of their provisions of every sort came from New England; and they must have been starved had it not been for their fisheries, which are far from being contemptible, some naval stores, and the pay of the garrison, the spending of which was the principal use of the troops; for they were of little service against an Indian enemy. But the French being now driven out of Canada, and the Indians having submitted to the English government, that distressing difficulty is removed; the inhabitants are now at liberty to clear and cultivate their lands in peace; so that we have reason to expect the colony will soon make a very different appearance, and fully answer the expectations of the government.



O H I

O H I O, or HOHIO, a famous river of N. America, rising in the mountains on the back of New York, Maryland, and Virginia, and after a long course falling into the Mississippi. The name is formed from an Indian word, signifying fair or pleasant, and hence it is often called

O M A

called the Fair River. It runs through the most beautiful and fertile countries in the world; and receives 10 or 12 rivers, besides an innumerable number of rivulets, and is navigable above 600 miles.

OLINDA, a city of the captainship of Pernambuco, in Brasil, situated near the sea-coast, and was a much finer place till the Dutch dismantled it, 1630. It stands upon four small hills, whose declivities yield a very delightful prospect; and there are still some noble ruins remaining, that shew the grand figure it once made. The college of jesuits, which is still standing on one of the sides of those hills, cost above 1,200,000 livres. It is indeed one of the finest and best situated structures in the whole place, nor was any thing spared to render it complete. There are also some other convents still standing, particularly those of the Benedictines, Carmelites, Franciscans, Capuchins, &c. Besides which there are several churches, monasteries, and hospitals; but upon the whole, its present condition falls vastly short of what it was formerly. The port of Olinda is called Arraciffe. See ARRACIFFE. Lat. 8. 24. S. long. 36. 14. W.

OMAGUAS, a tribe of Indians inhabiting the banks of the river Amazon, and converted to Christianity in the year 1686 by Father Fritz, a Spanish missionary. There was some shew of decency and police among this tribe of Indians before they were converted to Christianity. They lived in society, and covered their nudities, which in other tribes were totally neglected. These approaches, however small, towards civil customs and a rational life, contributed greatly.

O M A

greatly to the speedy progress of their conversion. They were more easily convinced, from the light of nature, of the truth and propriety of the doctrines preached by the missionaries: and were persuaded that happiness, both public and private, was intimately connected with an uniform observance of such precepts, instead of the innumerable evils resulting from the manner of living hitherto practised by them.

The Omagues, among a great variety of strange customs, have one remarkably singular. They are very desirous of rendering their children what they call beautiful; and in order to this, flat the fore and hind parts of the head, which gives them a monstrous appearance; for the forehead grows upward in proportion as it is flatted, so that the distance from the rising of the nose to the beginning of the hair, exceeds that from the lower part of the nose to the bottom of the chin: the same is observable in the back part of the head. The sides also are very narrow, from the natural consequence of the pressure; the parts instead of spreading, conformable to the common course of nature, grow upwards. This practice is of great antiquity among them, and kept up so strictly, that they make a jest of other nations, calling them calabash heads. In order to give their children this beautiful flatness, the upper part of the head is pressed, soon after the birth, betwixt two pieces of board; and repeated from time to time, till they have brought the head to the fashionable form.

OMASUOS, a jurisdiction in the diocese of La Paz, in S. America. It begins almost at the gates of La Paz, and extends about twenty leagues,

O R L

leagues, being bounded on the W. by the famous lake of Titi Caca. The air of this jurisdiction is somewhat cold, so that it produces little grain; but that deficiency is abundantly compensated by the great numbers of cattle fed in its pastures; besides a very advantageous trade carried on in another jurisdiction by the Indians living on the borders of the lake, who are remarkably industrious in improving that advantage.

ONTARIO, LAKE, a large collection of waters in N. America, above 270 miles in length from E. to W. and 65 in breadth from N. to S. The fortress of Oswego stands on the southern shore of this lake.

ORCHILLA, an island on the coast of Venezuela, in the North sea, lying between the islands of Tortuga and Roca. It is divided into several small islands, the greatest of which, being almost all low land, is in the form of a crescent, or half moon. They are all separated from each other by very shallow canals. On the E. and W. Capes are some hills, and on these the goats chiefly feed. On the S. W. side of the island the water is very deep, and the shore perpendicular like a wall, for which reason ships may come very near it. The N. W. side has hardly any trees or grass; but on the E. and N. sides plenty of both. The soil, from its flatness, is salt, and consequently produces few plants. There is very little fresh water on the island, and the only animals found there are goats and lizzards. Lat. 11. 40. N. long. 66. 42. W.

ORLEANS, an island in the river St. Laurence, at a small distance below Quebec.

ORLEANS,

O R O.

ORLEANS, NEW, a town of Louisiana, situated between the eastern shore of the Mississippi and the Fish river, 18 leagues from the sea. The soil about it is rich and fertile, and the climate excellent. It was originally designed to be the metropolis of this country, and the residence of the Governor, Grand Council, and Courts of Justice, as well as the grand emporium of Louisiana; but this design proved abortive, the place consisting only of about 100 ill-built wooden barracks round a large timber magazine, never finished; three or four merchants houses, and a large wooden building which serves for a church. Lat. 30. 5. N. long. 90. 7. W.

ORONOKO, or ORONOQUE, a large river of S. America, formed of two large streams; the most considerable of which has its source in the mountains of Popayan, and at the foot of these mountains waters a town, called by the Spaniards San Juan de las Lanos. Afterwards it continues its course a great way eastward, with many windings, and then directs its course to the north-east till joined by the river San Pedro, which has its source much farther to the northward. At their junction they form a considerable island, called Acamacori, and to the eastward of the northern part of it a large lake called Casipi. From thence they continue their course in one large stream, to the North sea. Its whole course, considering its turnings and windings, is about 1380 miles, rising within 160 miles of the South sea.

OROPESA, a town in the jurisdiction of La Plata, 60 miles N. W. of that city. It stands in a valley called Cochabamba, on a small rivulet.

O S O

let which falls into the river Guapay. It was built by Don Francisco de Toledo, who gave it that name in honour of the Count of Oropesa in New Castile in Spain, who belonged to his family. The inhabitants carry on a considerable trade with their corn and fruits, great quantities of both being produced in the valley of Cochabamba, where the town is situated.

ORURO, a jurisdiction in the archbishopric of La Plata. Its capital is called San Phelipe de Austria de Oruro, and stands 30 leagues distant from the city of La Plata. The greatest part of this jurisdiction is so cold, that no esculent vegetables will flourish there; but it abounds with numerous flocks and herds, besides the cattle peculiar to the country. Here are also many gold and silver mines; the former, though known even in the time of the yncas, have been very little worked; but the latter have greatly enriched the inhabitants of the province. At present however they seem to be inevitably lost, being overflowed, and all the attempts hitherto made to drain them having proved abortive; so that those at present of any value are in the mountains of Popo, about 12 leagues from the town, which is large and populous from the trade carried on there. It has a revenue-office for collecting the fifths belonging to the Crown.

OSORNO, an inland town, situated on the north bank of the river Buena, in the kingdom of Chili, 45 miles S. E. of Baldivia, and 42 E. of the sea coast. The adjacent country is far from being fruitful, but very rich in gold mines, which renders the place very populous. Lat 40. 30. S. long. 71. 50. W.

OSWEGO,

O T A

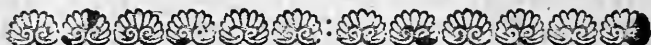
OSWEGO, a fortress erected on the southern bank of the lake Ontario, at the mouth of the Onondaga river. Here the Indians carry on a considerable trade with the English, exchanging their furs for the commodities they are in want of. This trade begins in May, and continues till the latter end of July. Lat. 43. 18. N. long. 76. 30. W.

OTABALO, a jurisdiction in the province of Quito, joined on the S. to that of San Miguel de Ibarra. The lands are laid out in plantations, and produce great quantities of sugar. Here are also very considerable manufactures, a consequence resulting from the multitude of Indians residing in its villages, who seem to have an innate inclination to weaving; for besides the stuffs made at the common manufactures, such Indians as are independent make on their own account a variety of goods, as cottons, carpets, pavilions for beds, quilts in damask work, wholly of cotton, either white, blue, or variegated with different colours; all which are highly valued, both in the province of Quito, and Peru, where they are disposed of to great advantage. The method of sowing wheat and barley in this jurisdiction is different from that used in other parts; for instead of scattering the seeds, as is commonly practised, they divide the ground after it is plowed, into several parts, by furrows, and make little holes at the sides of them, a foot distant from one another, putting five or six corns into each. However tedious this method may appear, it is abundantly repaid by the increase, which is generally above a hundred-fold. This jurisdiction abounds with horses and black cattle; and from the milk of
the

P A B

the latter large quantities of cheese are made. This country is happily situated for pasture, having an infinite number of rivulets, whose water renders the plains remarkably fertile. It has also large flocks of sheep, though these seem to be neglected by the inhabitants.

OTABALO, the principal village in the jurisdiction of the same name, and so large and populous, that it is said to contain 18 or 20,000 souls, and among them a considerable number of Spaniards.



P A B

P A B L O, ST. a lake in the jurisdiction of Otabalo, in the province of Quito, a league in length, and about half a league in breadth. This lake is every where surrounded with a species of rushes called Totoral, among which are vast numbers of wild geese and galarettes. This lake receives its waters from the mountain of Mojanda, and from it issues one of the branches of the Rio Blanco.

PABLO, ST. a village on the bank of the lake abovementioned, inhabited principally by Indians.

PACHUCO, a town of Mexico, 60 miles from the city of Mexico. It is famous for silver mines: Gemelli says, that in the space of six leagues there are not less than a thousand. One of them, called Trinity, is supposed as rich

P A I

as any in Mexico, there having been taken from it in ten years time only above forty millions of silver.

PACIFIC OCEAN, a name given to the South sea, but with what justice, those who have crossed it best know; for whatever epithet that part of it between the tropics may deserve, the other parts of it are improperly dignified with the epithet of Pacific; tempestuous weather being equally common in the latitudes of 20 and 23 degrees, as in the oceans of Europe: and in higher latitudes storms are both more frequent and more violent. Perhaps the first Spaniards gave it the name of the Pacific sea, from their being greatly pleased with its smoothness, and the gentleness of the winds in their first voyages; concluding it was the same in every part: but the fury of the winter storms, and the remarkable roughness of the sea, abundantly demonstrate that they formed their judgment too hastily.

PAITA, a town on the coast of the South sea, in the province of Quito. It is but small, not containing above 200 families. The houses are only ground-floors, the walls of split canes and mud, and covered with leaves. These edifices, though extremely slight, are abundantly sufficient for a climate where rain is considered as a prodigy, and is not seen in many years; so that a small quantity falling here in the year 1728, great part of the buildings were ruined; the walls, as it were, melting away before it. The only house built of stone in the whole place is that of the Governor. It has a parish-church and chapel dedicated to our Lady of mercy, and served by a Religious of that order. The

P A I

inhabitants of Païta are principally Indians and black slaves, or at least Mestizoes, there being but few whites. The port of Païta, though in reality little more than a bay, is esteemed the best on the coast, and is indeed a very secure anchoring-place. It is greatly frequented by all vessels coming from the North, this being the only place where ships from Acapulco, Sonsonorate, Panama, &c. can touch and take in refreshments, in their passage to Callao; and the length of these voyages, the wind being most part of the year against them, renders it impossible to perform them, without calling on the coast for a supply of fresh water. Païta indeed is situated on so parched a spot, that it does not itself furnish a single drop of fresh water, or any kind of greens or provisions, except fish and a few goats. But water, maize, greens, fowls, &c. are brought from Colan to Païta, on balzas or floats, for the conveniency of the ships that touch here; and cattle are often brought from Piura. The water brought from Colan is whitish, and of a disagreeable appearance, but said to be very wholesome; for the inhabitants pretend that it runs through large woods of *sarsaparilla*, and is sensibly impregnated with the virtues of that plant. Païta is also the place where passengers from Acapulco or Panama, bound to Lima, disembark; for it being 200 leagues from Païta to Callao, the port of Lima, and the wind generally contrary, the passage is very tedious and fatiguing; but by land there is a tolerable good road, parallel to the coast, with many towns and villages for the accommodations of travellers. The whole defence of the town consists in a small fort surrounded with
a brick

P A N

a brick wall, and mounted with about eight pieces of cannon, but neither ditch nor out-work. Paita has been often taken by the English, particularly by Commodore, now Lord Anson, in November 1741. Paita lies in the lat. of 5. 12. S. long. 79. 50. W.

PAMBAMACCA, a lofty mountain in the province of Quito, being one of the pics of the Eastern Cordillera.

PANAMA, a large city built on the isthmus of the same name, and on the coast of the South sea. The first discovery of Panama the Spaniards owe to Tello de Guzman, who landed here in 1515, but found only some fishermen's huts, being a very proper place for their business, and thence called by the Indians Panama, which signifies a place abounding with fish. This discovery was, in the year 1518, followed by the settlement of a colony, under Pedrarias Davila, Governor of Terra Firma. And in 1521 Panama was constituted a city, with the usual privileges. In the year 1670 it was taken, sacked, and burned by John Morgan, an English adventurer. This misfortune rendering it absolutely necessary to rebuild the city, it was removed to its present situation, which is about a league and a half from the former, and much more convenient. It is surrounded with a wall of free-stone, and defended with a large garrison of regulars. The houses were at first in general of wood, having but one story, and a tiled roof. Without the walls is an open suburb, larger than the city itself, and the houses of the same materials and construction. The streets both of the city and suburb are straight, broad, and for the most part paved.

P A N

paved. Though the houses were in general of wood, fires were rarely known in Panama, the nature of the timber being such, that if any fire is laid on the floor, or placed against the wall, it is productive of no other consequence than that of making a hole, without kindling into a flame; and the fire itself is extinguished by the ashes. But notwithstanding this excellent quality in the wood; the city was almost entirely burned down in the year 1737, the goodness of the timber being unable to secure it from the ravages of the flames. The fire began in a cellar, where, among other goods, were great quantities of pitch, tar, naphtha and brandy; so that the fire being, as it were, saturated with these substances, soon reached the walls, and this singular kind of wood became a more easy prey to the devouring flames. In this conflagration the suburb owed its safety to its distance from the city, which is above a mile and a quarter. Since this misfortune, it has been again rebuilt, and the greatest part of the houses of stone, all kinds of materials for buildings of that kind being here in the greatest plenty.

In this city is a tribunal, or Royal audience, in which the Governor of Panama presides; and to this employment the captainship of Terra Firma is generally annexed. Panama has also a cathedral and a chapter, consisting of the Bishop, and a number of Prebendaries; a corporation composed of Alcaldes and Regidores; three officers of the revenue, under an Accomptant, Treasurer, and Agent; and a court of inquisition, appointed by the tribunal at Carthagena. The cathedral, and all the convents, are
of

P A N

of stone ; indeed before the conflagration several of the latter were of wood ; but that terrible misfortune shewed them the necessity of using more solid materials. The convents are those of the Dominicans, Franciscans, Augustines, and Fathers of mercy ; besides which there is a college of jesuits, a nunnery of the order of St. Clara, and an hospital of Don Juan de Dios. The slender revenues will not admit of their being very numerous ; nor are the ornaments of the churches remarkably rich, though far from contemptible. The decorations of private houses are elegant, but not costly ; and though there are here no persons of such overgrown fortunes as in some cities of America, yet it is not destitute of wealthy inhabitants ; and all have a sufficiency : so that if it cannot be classed among opulent cities, it is certainly above poverty.

The harbour of Panama is formed in its road by the shelter of several islands, where ships lie very safe, at about two and an half or three leagues distance from the city. The tides are regular, and is high water at the full and change, at three o'clock. The water rises and falls considerably ; so that the shore lying on a gentle slope, is at low water left dry to a great distance. The trade of Panama is very considerable ; it is the port where the ships from Lima, Guayaquil, &c. unload the treasure sent to Old Spain, and the staple for the goods brought up the river Chagre. This commerce is of the greatest advantage to the inhabitants, both with regard to letting their houses, the freight of vessels, the hire of mules and negroes, who, forming themselves into separate bodies,

P A N

draw from Cruces large bales, or any brittle or delicate wares ; the roads here, though the distance is but short, by crossing the chain of mountains called the Cordillera, are in some parts so narrow, that a beast of burden can hardly pass along, and consequently the employing mules in this service would be attended with imminent danger.

But this is not the whole of its commerce ; Panama, even during the absence of the armada, is never without strangers, it being the thoroughfare for all going to the parts of Peru by the South sea, as also for the coming from thence for Spain ; to which must be added the continual trade carried on by the Peruvian ships, which bring variety of goods ; as, meal of different sorts, wine, brandy, sugar, tallow, leather, olives, oil, and the like. The ships from Guayaquil bring cacao, and quinquina, or jesuits bark, which always meets with a quick exportation here, especially in times of peace. The coasting barks, which make frequent trips from the adjacent ports, supply the city with hogs, poultry, hung beef, hog's lard, plantanes, roots, and different kinds of vegetables, with which this city is plentifully supplied by the industry of others.

The dearness of provisions in this city and its district, occasioned by the large quantities consumed, and the great distance from whence they are brought, is amply compensated by the multitude and value of the pearls found in the oysters growing in its gulph. The first to whom the Indians made this valuable discovery was Basco Nunez de Balboa, when in his voyage through Panama, to make further discoveries in
the

P A N

the South sea, he was presented with some, by Tumaco, an Indian prince. At present they are found in such plenty, that there are few persons of substance near Panama, who do not employ all, or at least part of their slaves in this fishery, which is carried on in the following manner.

The negroes who fish for pearls must be both expert swimmers, and capable of holding their breath a long time, the work being performed at the bottom of the sea. These slaves they send to the islands in the gulph of Panama, where they have huts built for their lodgings, and boats which hold eight, ten, or twenty negroes, under the command of an officer. In these boats they go to such parts of the gulph as are known to produce pearls, and where the depth of the water is not above ten, twelve, or fifteen fathoms. Here they come to an anchor, and the negroes having one end of a rope fastened about their bodies, and the other end to the side of the boat, take with them a small weight to accelerate their sinking, and plunge into the water. On reaching the bottom they take up an oyster, which they put under their left arm; the second they hold in their left hand; and the third in their right; with these three oysters, and sometimes another in their mouth, they rise to breathe, and put them in a bag. When they have rested themselves awhile, and recovered their breath, they dive a second time, and thus continue till they have either completed their task, or their strength fails them. Every one of those divers is obliged to deliver his master a certain number of pearls daily; so that when they have got the requisite number of

C 4

oysters

P A N

oysters in their bag, they begin to open them, and deliver the number of pearls to the officer, till they have made up the number due to their master; and if the pearl be but formed it is sufficient, without any regard to its being small or faulty. The remainder, however large and beautiful, are the negroe's own property; nor has the master the least claim to them, the slaves being allowed to sell them to whom they please, though the master generally purchases them at a very small price. Sometimes the negroes cannot make up their number, as in many of the oysters the pearl is not at all, or but imperfectly formed; or the oyster is dead, whereby the pearl is so damaged as to be of no value; and as no allowance is made for such pearls, they must make up their number with others. Panama, from several accurate observations, lies in the lat. of 8. 57. 48. N. long. 82. 5. 14. W.

PANAMA, PROVINCE OF, is not only the capital of Terra Firma, but also gives its name to a particular province in that kingdom. Most of the towns and villages of the province of Panama are situated in small plains along the shore, the rest of the country being covered with enormous and craggy mountains, uninhabited on account of their sterility. This province contains three cities, twelve villages, and a great number of rancherias, or assemblages of Indian huts. It has also several gold mines, but they are greatly neglected, the Spaniards chusing rather to apply themselves to the pearl-fishery, than the mines, as it affords a more certain profit, and at the same time is acquired with much greater ease.

PANE-

P A N

PANECILLO, an eminence on a tract of land at a small distance from Quito. It is not above 100 fathoms in height, and between it and the mountains covering the city, is a new, narrow road. From the south and west sides of the Panecillo issue several streams of excellent water, part of which is conveyed by pipes into the city of Quito, while the remainder joining some other streams from the adjacent mountains, forms a river which washes the southern parts of the city.

PANUCO, a province of Mexico, in N. America, bounded on the N. by New Leon and part of the audience of Guadalajara; on the E. by the gulph of Mexico; on the S. by the province of Flascala and Mexico Proper; and on the W. by the province of Mechoacan. The tropic of Cancer crosses this province, which is situated partly in the temperate, and partly in the torrid zone; it is about 55 leagues in length, and the same in breadth. The part nearest to Mexico is much the best and richest, abounding with provisions, and having some veins of gold, and mines of salt. The part adjacent to Florida is wretchedly poor and barren. The country was one of the first discoveries of the famous Cortez, who took a great deal of pains to conquer and plant it; though it is a country rather fruitful and pleasant than rich; nor has it ever had any great number of inhabitants.

PANUCO, the capital of the province of the same name; it is the see of a Bishop, and stands upon a river of its own name, about 17 leagues from the sea, and 60 N. W. of Mexico. It was built in the year 1520, by order of Cortez, and called St. Iſtevan del Puerto. It contains

P A R

about 500 families, and the houses are strong and clean, being built of stone, and neatly thatched with palmetto leaves. The river on which it stands is navigable for large ships a great way above the city; but the harbour has so large a bar before it, that no ships of burden can enter it; which has proved of bad consequence to the commerce of the place. It lies in lat. 23. 5. N. long. 100. 2. W.

PAPA-URCA, a mountain of a middling height in the eastern Cordillera of the Andes, in the province of Quito.

PARA, a captainship, or government, of Brasil, bounded on the W. by a capacious bay, formed by the Atlantic at the mouth of the river of Amazons; on the E. by the captainship of Maranhao, from which it is divided by the river Maracu; on the S. by the unconquered nations of the Pacaxos and Paranaybas; and on the N. by the Atlantic ocean. It has its river Para, which runs through it, and falls into the bay abovementioned: at the mouth of the river is a fortress of a square form, situated on a high rock, commanding all the adjacent country. The side towards the river is fortified only with a number of gabions and large cannon. The other sides are defended by a stone wall about two fathoms in height, and a dry ditch. The place is inhabited by about 300 Portuguese, whose chief business is the cultivating of tobacco, and sugar-canes, and gathering cotton, which grows wild here. To the south of this fort, near the bottom of the bay, is another small fortification, called Commota, intended to keep the savage nations in awe, and protect the Portuguese plantations.

PARA,

P A R

PARA, a large river of Brasil, running thro' the captainship of the same name. It rises at the foot of a lofty chain of mountains, in lat. 6. 10. S. and after a course of 200 miles falls into the bottom of a bay formed by the Atlantic ocean at the mouth of the river of Amazons. It is about six miles broad at its mouth, and has fifteen fathom water in the middle.

PARAGUAY, a vast tract of land in South America, comprehending several provinces. It is bounded on the N. by part of Brasil, the land of the Amazons, and part of Pene; on the E. by the ocean; on the S. by Chili, and the Terra Magellanica; and on the W. by Turcuman, and part of Peru. In this prodigious extent of country are a vast variety of climates, soils, products, and inhabitants. The great river Paraguay, from whence the country has its name, runs through the middle of this extensive tract of land. Paraguay was first discovered by Sebastian Gaboto, who coming to the river Plata, in the year 1526, sailed up the Perana in some small barks, and thence entered that of Paraguay. He was succeeded in 1536, by Juan de Ayalas, to whom Don Pedro de Mendoza, the first Governor of Buenos Ayres, had given a commission, together with a body of troops, military stores, and other necessaries; and afterwards by his orders, Juan de Salinas founded the city of Nuestra Senora de la Asumption, the capital of the province; but the discovery of the whole, and consequently the conquest of the people who inhabited it, being still imperfect, it was prosecuted by Alvarez Nunez, whose eminent services, on the death of Don Pedro de Mendoza,

Mendoza,

P A R

Mendoza, procured him the government of Buenos Ayres.

PARAGUAY, MISSIONS OF, a number of towns in the province of Paraguay, consisting of converted Indians, and entirely under the government of the jesuits. The country in which these towns are situated, is as pleasant and fruitful as can be desired, watered with a variety of rivers and pleasant streams, abounding with timber and fruit-trees, producing abundance of cotton, indigo, sugar, pimento, ipecacuana, and other things of great value. The plains are full of horses, mules, black cattle, and herds of sheep; the mountains contain vast treasures of gold and silver; though no mines have been opened or wrought since the jesuits have been in possession of the country. The cotton tree flourishes here in so remarkable a manner, that every little village gathers above 2000 arobas of cotton annually, and the Indians are very ingenious in weaving it into stuffs for exportation. A great deal of tobacco is also planted here. But these articles are far less advantageous than the herb called Paraguay, which is alone sufficient to form a flourishing commerce in this province, it being the only one that produces it, and from whence it is sent all over Peru and Chili, where its use is universal.

The origin of these missions was as follows. Forty or fifty families of Indians having shewn a desire of being instructed in the Christian religion, some jesuits were sent among them, accomplished the desirable work, and the peace and happiness in which these people lived after their

P A R

their conversion, had such effect on their neighbours, that the missions soon spread surprisingly, so that at last they were supposed to contain 300,000 families, entirely subject to the Fathers, and who revere them as much as it is possible to reverence mortals.

These Indians are divided into 42 parishes, and reside on the banks of the river Paraguay. In each parish is a jesuit, who is supreme in all cases, as well civil as ecclesiastic, and from whose decision there lies no appeal. By him their caciques, or chief officers, as well as their inferior, are nominated; and even their military commanders receive their orders from him. Nothing can be better contrived than the regulations under which they live; every family has its proportion of land, of labour, of plenty, and of rest. Industry is common to all, but wealth attained by none; the produce of their harvests is carried to the magazines of the society, whence the Fathers dispense whatever they think necessary to every family, according to its number. The surplus, which must be very considerable, is sent either to Cordova, or Santa Fé, there being at each a Procurator-General, who takes care of what belongs to the society, and, as occasion offers, transports their wealth to Europe.

It is impossible to imagine any thing more regular or more magnificent in the Indies, than their parish-churches. They are capacious, well-built, and most magnificently furnished; gildings and paintings strike the eye on every side, and all the sacred utensils are of gold and silver, and many of them finely adorned with emeralds and other precious stones; so that divine

vine

P A R

vine service is celebrated with the utmost splendor. On one side of the high altar are tribunals for the civil magistrates, and on the other the like conveniencies for the military officers. As to the Father himself, his business is to officiate, which he does twice a day with the utmost gravity. Their music, both vocal and instrumental, is far from being contemptible; the Indians of this country have a natural genius for that science, and the Fathers have taken care to cultivate it.

The house, or rather palace, of this spiritual Prince, is, like the church, extremely grand for the country in which we find it. It consists of various apartments, suited to the various functions performed by its master. In the morning, after finishing his private devotions, he gives audience to such as have any public business with him. At noon he hears confessions, in which he is very exact, it being the principal pillar on which his sovereignty rests. In the afternoon he walks abroad, gives directions, inspects the public and private affairs of his parish: in the evening he catechises, explains the principles of the Christian religion, and discourses on moral subjects to such as come to him by rotation.

The Fathers have an annual meeting, when they confer on the methods necessary to be taken for promoting the common concerns of the mission, making new laws, or abolishing old ones, as the necessity of affairs may require. This is the supreme council, over which neither his Catholic Majesty, nor even the Pope himself, has any power. To this council, or congregation, the Caciques are accountable, and from
them

P A R

them they receive such orders as concern the mission in general: but in matters relating to particular parishes, they are entirely directed by the residing Father. One great point under consideration at each of these assemblies, is, the preventing strangers from having any intelligence of the true state of the mission: another, the restraining the Indians from learning the Spanish tongue, or applying themselves to any studies but such as have a tendency to render them serviceable to the society; among which they reckon architecture, painting, and music, and accordingly these are taught in every parish.

The military establishment is very considerable; each parish has a large body of horse and foot, exercised duly as the Swifs are, every Sunday evening. These troops are divided into regiments, each consisting of six companies, and every company of fifty men. The regiments of cavalry consist of the same number of troops, but every troop contains only 40 men. These are regularly officered, and the whole establishment is said to consist of about sixty thousand men, under the command of several general officers; but whenever any body of these forces take the field, one of the Fathers always commands in chief; for it is a maxim from which they will not depart, never to permit their Indians either in peace or war, to acknowledge any authority but their own. This Indian army is surprisngly well disciplined, and know how to handle their muskets and bayonets as well as any European troops; besides which they well know how to use their slings, out of which they throw stones of between four and five pounds weight, with
prodigious

P A R

prodigious force and wonderful dexterity. Every town has a particular armory, in which the fire-arms, swords, and weapons of the troops are deposited, when they are not on duty, or called out to exercise. Every private house has a convenience of making gun-powder, so that a proper quantity can never be wanting on any emergency. These forces, the Fathers pretend, are kept up to secure their subjects against the Portuguese, who used formerly to make inroads into this country, and carry off the inhabitants to work in their mines. But there is another use the Fathers make of these troops, and perhaps of as much concern to them, we mean the scowering of the country, to prevent either Spaniards, or strangers, from coming privately into the territories of the mission.

But if, notwithstanding all these precautions, a stranger insinuates himself into their territories, the Father, in whose parish he happens to be found, sends for him immediately, takes him into his own house, assigns him a handsome apartment, uses him with all imaginable respect, but affords him no sort of liberty. If the Father, at his request, permits him to see the town, it is wholly in his company; and the Indians, having previous notice, shut up their gates and windows, and keep themselves as close as if they were afraid the sight of a stranger would give them the plague. And as soon as an opportunity offers of embarking at Buenos Ayres, he is sent thither, guarded by a detachment of Indians, not one of whom can speak a syllable of any European language; so that it is next to impossible for him to carry away any more than a superficial account of the state of the mission.

P A R

mission. For however frank and open the Father may be with regard to things which have no regard to their policy here, he is silent as the grave in every thing relating to the mission. The Indians also, though of themselves gentle and courteous, yet, in consequence of the Father's instructions, will not so much as look an European in the face, though they do not understand a syllable of his language.

PARAYBA, a captainship of Brasil, lying on a river of the same name; bounded by the Rio Grande on the N. by the Tamarac on the S. by the Atlantic ocean on the E. and by the Figuares Indians on the W. The country is watered by two considerable rivers, the Parayba, and the San Domingo al Monagapa. The French were formerly in possession of this territory, but were dispossessed of it in the year 1584 by the Portuguese, who built in it several places, made many plantations of sugar-canes, and erected proper sugar-mills on the rivers abovementioned. The whole territory is fertile in sugar-canes, and abounds in Brasil wood, cattle, tobacco, cotton, &c.

PARAYBA, the metropolis of the captainship of the same name in Brasil, situated on the south bank of a river of its own name, three leagues from the sea, the river being navigable considerably above the city for ships loaded with 6 or 700 hogsheads of sugar. The place was formerly open; but the Portuguese, after driving out the Dutch, who took it in 1635, surrounded it with ramparts. It has many stately houses decorated with marble pillars, together with large warehouses and magazines belonging to the merchants. The mouth of the river is defended

P A R

fended by three forts ; the first stands on the south point, called St. Catherine's, and consists of five bastions and a horn-work ; the second is on a small island lying off the north point, called St. Anthony, and is surrounded with a stout wall and a wet ditch ; the third is on another island higher up the river, and called Restinga.

PARAMAZIBO, a village situated on the river Surinam, in S. America, belonging to the Dutch. It stands in an unwholesome country, but consists of near 400 houses.

PARIA, a jurisdiction in the archbishopric of La Plata, in S. America, beginning 70 leagues N. W. of that city, and extending about 40 leagues. The air is cold, so that the country produces little grain, which is, in some measure, compensated by the great plenty of all kinds of cattle ; and the cheese made here, both from the milk of sheep and cows, is so highly esteemed that it is sent into every part of Peru. It has also some silver mines.

PARIA, GULPH OF, a streight lying between the N. W. part of New Andalusia, and the southern shore of the island Trinidad. Lat. 9. 12. N. long. 62. 1. W.

PARILLA, a town of Peru, generally called Santa. See SANTA.

PARINA-COCAS, a jurisdiction in the diocese of Guamanga, in the audience of Lima, in Peru, beginning about 20 leagues south of the city of Guamanga, and extending above 25 leagues. It lies principally in so temperate an air, that the soil, besides excellent pastures, abounds in grain and fruits. It has also several mines both of silver and gold, which now produce much greater quantities of metals than formerly ;

P A T

formerly ; and these make the chief branch of its commerce.

PASPAYA, a jurisdiction in the archbishopric of La Plata, about 40 leagues to the south of the city of that name. The greatest part of this district lying among the mountains, is the better adapted to produce all kinds of grain, pulse, and fruits ; which, with the great quantity of wines made here, enable the inhabitants to carry on a very lucrative commerce with the other provinces, not so happily situated.

PASSAGE-FORT, a small town in Jamaica, situated in the road between Port-Royal and Spanish-Town, seven miles S. E. of the latter, and at the mouth of the river Cobre, where it has a fort with 10 or 12 guns. It has a brisk trade, and contains about 400 houses, the greatest part of them houses of entertainment.

PATAVIRCA, a town in the jurisdiction of Santa, or Guarney, in the kingdom of Peru, consisting of between 50 and 60 houses, and a proportional number of inhabitants ; among whom are some Spaniards, but very few Indians. It lies in the road leading from Païta to Lima, 67 miles north of that city. About three quarters of a league from this town, and near the sea-coast, are still remaining some huge walls of unburnt bricks, being the ruins of an ancient Indian structure ; and its magnitude confirms the tradition of the natives, that it was one of the palaces of their ancient princes ; and doubtless its situation is excellently adapted to that purpose, having on one side a most fertile and delightful country, and on the other the refreshing prospect of the sea.

PATAZ,

P A U

PATAZ, a jurisdiction in the diocese of Truxillo, in S. America. It is situated among the mountains, and thence has a variety of products; but is principally remarkable for its gold mines; its chief commerce consists in exchanging bullion for current coin, especially silver, which is scarce here.

POTAMACK, a large river in N. America, separating Virginia from Maryland. It rises in the Apalachian mountains, and after a course of above 200 miles, falls into Chesapeak bay, in the lat. of 37. 56. N.

PAUCAR-COLLA, a jurisdiction in the bishopric of La Paz, in South America, bordering on Chucuito. It is situated among the mountains, which renders the air very cold, -so that it produces little grain and esculent vegetables, but abounds in cattle both of the European and American kind. It has several silver mines, and particularly one called Laycacota, which was formerly so rich, that the metal was often cut out with a chissel, but the waters broke in and overflowed the works; nor has any labour and expence been wanting to drain it: but it is now entirely abandoned.

PAUCARTAMBO, a jurisdiction of the diocese of Cusco, in South America. It lies eight leagues to the eastward of the city of Cusco, and is remarkably fruitful.

PAUL, ST. an island in the streight between Newfoundland and Cape Breton. It lies about fifteen miles north-east of North Cape, a promontory in the island of Cape Breton.

PAYJAN,

P A Z

PAYJAN, a small town in the jurisdiction of Truxillo, in Peru, eight leagues south of St. Pedro.

PAZ, LA, a small jurisdiction of the audience of Charcas, in South America, situated among the mountains, one of which, called Illimani, contains, in all human probability, immense riches; for a crag of it being some years since broken off by a flash of lightning, such a quantity of gold was found among the fragments, that it was sold for some time at La Paz for eight pieces of eight the ounce. But the summit of this mountain being perpetually covered with ice and snow, no attempt has been made to open a mine.

PAZ, LA, the capital of the above jurisdiction, situated among the breaches of the mountains, on the side of a valley, through which a pretty large river flows, and about 12 leagues distant from the Cordillera. The ground on which it stands is not only unequal, but surrounded by mountains. When the river is swelled by rains, or melted snow from the Cordillera, its current forces along huge masses of rocks, with some grains of gold, which are found after the water has subsided. In the year 1730, an Indian happening to wash his feet in the river, found a lump of gold of so large a size, that the Marquis de Castel Fuerte gave 12,000 pieces of eight for it, and sent it to Spain, as a present worthy the curiosity of his sovereign. The city of La Paz is of a middling size, and the houses well built. Besides the cathedral, and the parish-church del Segrario, where two priests officiate, there are also those of St. Barbada, St. Sebastian, and St. Peter.

P E N

Peter. Here are also religious fraternities of Franciscans, Dominicans, Augustines, and the Fathers of mercy; a college of jesuits, and a convent, and hospital of St. Juan de Dios; besides a nunnery of the order of the Conception, and another of Santa Teresa. Here is also a college of St. Jerom, for the education of youth, whether designed for ecclesiastical or civil employments. Lat. 16. 10. S. long. 68. 15. W.

PEDRO, ST. a town in the jurisdiction of Lambeyeque, in the kingdom of Peru, consisting of about 130 houses, inhabited by 120 Indian families, 30 of whites and mestizoes, and 12 of Mulattoes. Here is a convent of Augustines, though it seldom consists of above three persons, the friar, the priest of the town, and his curate. It is washed by the river Pacasmayo, which renders the country round it very fertile. It is situated near the coast of the South sea, 20 leagues from Lambeyeque. Lat. 7. 25. 49. S. long. 78. 20. 15. W.

PENGUIN ISLAND, an island in the Atlantic ocean, about 10 miles to the north-east of the coast of Newfoundland. It has its name from the multitude of birds called penguins which frequent it. Lat. 50. 5. N. long. 50. 30. W.

There is also an island of the same name near the eastern coast of the Terra Magellanica, in South America. Lat. 47. 59. S. long. 62. 57. W.

PENOBSCOT BAY, a large bay in the government of Sagadahock, in the colony of New England. The mouth of this bay, which is 21 miles in breadth, and interspersed with several islands, lies in lat. 44. 9. N. long. 68. 15. W.

PENOB-





OUTAGAMIS

MASCOUTENS

The Confederates formerly of 75 names - Indians called the English on the left of Michigan's Southern shore and the Indians.

On the West Side of the River Michigan near Michigamie the Mouth of the River of the Michigan which gave rise to the name Michigamie.

The First Settlement of the English on the River was at Michigamie upwards of 50 years ago.

The Bounds of Pennsylvania and Maryland, and the Delaware Country are here laid down according to the late Survey in 1763.

PART OF NORTH CAROLINA

LAKE HURON

LAKE ERIE

LAKE MICHIGAN

LAKE SUPERIOR

PAVIA and beyond MAP of the PROVINCES of PENNSYLVANIA, VIRGINIA, MARYLAND, and NEW JERSEY.

Scale of British Statute Miles

Longitude West from London

P E N

PENOBSCOT RIVER, a large river in the government of Sagadahock, in the colony of New-England. It is formed by three streams issuing from three lakes in the same government; and, after a course of 130 miles, falls into Penobscot bay.

PENSACOLA, an excellent harbour on the bay of Mexico, in Florida, 11 leagues east of Port Lewis, and Mobile, and 158 west of the islands of Tortuga. It is a large harbour, safe from all winds, and has four fathom water at its entrance, deeping gradually to seven or eight. On the west side of the harbour stands a poor town, of about 40 palmetto houses, defended by a small stockaded fort of 12 or 14 guns, called St. Mary de Galve, from its being erected in the time of the Count de Galve; but of very little use, the inhabitants consisting wholly of malefactors transported hither from Mexico. A very fine river falls into the bay of Mexico on the east side of this harbour, after running above 100 miles through the country. The land here produces plenty of trees, fit for masts of ships, and accordingly many of them are cut down and carried to Vera Cruz for that purpose.

PENSBURY, a small town in the county of Buckingham, in Pensylvania, situated on a small creek of the river Delaware. It was a manor Mr. Pen reserved for himself, and here he built a house, and planted gardens and orchards. The house is finely situated, and the situation greatly improved by the plantations and buildings.

PENSYLVANIA, a flourishing province in N. America, situated between New York, New Jersey,

P E N

Jersey, and Maryland, having no other communication with the sea, than by the mouth of the river Delaware. It is about 345 miles in length, and 200 in breadth ; lying between the 38th and 43d degrees of North lat.

This province was granted to the famous William Pen, son to Sir William Pen, Admiral of the English fleet in the time of Oliver Cromwell, and King Charles II. Sir William, as some reward for his services, and in consideration of sundry debts due to him from the Crown, was promised a grant of this country from King Charles II. but died before he obtained it. His son did not for some time apply himself strenuously to solicit the grant promised to his father ; but at length finding his friends the Quakers were harrassed in every part of England by spiritual courts, he renewed his application to the Court, and having obtained his grant, went into America, and purchased the soil at a very low rate, of the Indians, its original possessors. By this cheap act of justice at the beginning, he rendered all his future dealings the more easy, the Indians having conceived very favourable opinions both of him and his designs. Having thus succeeded in the first part of his plan, he proceeded to the other, namely, to people the country he had thus obtained. And this was greatly facilitated by the uneasiness of the English Quakers ; who, from their high opinion of the man, determined to follow him over the vast Atlantic ocean to a country uncultivated, and a climate strange and unknown. Nor was he himself wanting in any thing that had a tendency to encourage his followers ; he expended large sums in transporting
and

P E N

and supplying them with all necessaries; and not aiming at a sudden fortune, by selling his lands at a very easy purchase. By this means, and the noble charter of privileges he gave the settlers, the country was soon changed from a wilderness to a garden, and is now one of the most flourishing colonies belonging to the English in the New World; and still called after his own name.

The climate of Pennsylvania is very agreeable, and the air sweet and clear. The fall, or autumn, begins about the 20th of October, and lasts till the beginning of December, when the winter sets in, which continues till March. Frosty weather, and extreme cold seasons, are frequently known here; so that the river Delaware, tho' very broad, is oftentimes froze over; but at the same time the weather is dry and healthy. The spring lasts from March to June, but the weather is then more inconstant than in the other seasons. The heats are very great in the months of July, August, and September, but mitigated so much by cool breezes that they are very tolerable. The wind is at south-west during great part of the summer; but generally at north and north-west, in the spring, fall, and winter; which blowing over the frozen lakes and snowy mountains of Canada, is the true cause of the coldness of the weather in the winter-season.

The soil of this province is in some places a yellow or black sand; in some a loamy gravel; and in others a fat mould, like the vales in England, especially near the inland brooks and rivers. The earth is fruitful, fat, and easy to be cleared, the roots of the trees being but a small

P E R

distance below the surface of the ground. It is well watered with rivers, and produces every thing which can render life agreeable, in the utmost plenty. In short, there is no part of British America in a more flourishing condition than Pensylvania: nay, in some years, more people have transported themselves into this province, than into all the others. In the year 1729, 6208 persons came to settle there as passengers or servants, four-fifths of whom at least were from Ireland; so that it is no wonder that land has greatly risen in its value since the time of William Pen, it now selling round Philadelphia at 20 years purchase. See PHILADELPHIA.

PERNAMBUCO, a captainship in Brasil, extending near 278 miles along the eastern coast, from the lat. 7. 24. to 11. 26. S. and a considerable distance into the inland parts of America. It is bounded on the N. by the captainship of Itamarica; on the S. by that of Seregipe, from which it is parted by the river St. Francis; on the E. by the Atlantic ocean; and by the unconquered nation of the Maraquites on the W. It has several considerable rivers, and abounds with a great variety of fruits, pasture-grounds and cattle. The lands near the rivers are in general planted with sugar-canes, and produce very large crops. The Dutch were formerly in possession of this province, which they called Fernambuc; but the Portuguese have changed the name into Pernambuco.

PERNAMBUCO, is now the name of the capital of the province, situated about a league and an half south of Olinda. It was built by the Dutch, who called it Maurice-town; but

was

P E R

was never any thing comparable to Olinda, the ancient capital of this province. See OLINDA.

PERTH-AMBOY, the capital of Middlesex county, in New-Jersey, so called from James Drummond, Earl of Perth, one of its ancient proprietaries, and Point-Amboy, on which it stands. It is finely situated at the mouth of Raritan river, which here falls into Sandy-hook bay, and is capacious enough to hold 500 sail of ships. But though it is so commodiously situated for trade, and vessels might also be built very cheap, it is not in a flourishing condition, consisting only of about 40 scattered houses, besides that belonging to the Governor. Yet the original plan, as laid out by the Scotch proprietors, contains 1070 acres, divided into 150 equal shares for purchasers to build upon; four acres are reserved for a market-place, and three for a public wharf. And had it been built according to the design, it would have been one of the finest towns in North America.

PERU, a prodigious empire in S. America, bounded on the N. by Terra Firma; on the E. by the country of the Amazons; on the S. by the kingdom of Chili; and on the W. by the Pacific ocean. It extends from the river of Emeralds, in the lat. of 1. 30. N. to the bay of Notre Dame in 24. 40. S. The climate, air, soil, produce, &c. are so different in such a prodigious extent of country, that they could not well be described under one article, and therefore the accounts are given under the names of the several provinces, jurisdictions, &c. into which it is divided.

P H I

PETAPA, a town of the province of Guatimala, in New Spain, situated near the coast, on the river Guatimala, and 25 miles south-east of the town of that name. It stands at the western extremity of the valley of Mexico, and is reckoned one of the pleasantest towns in the province. The river which washes it has a mill erected on it, which serves most part of the valley; and within half a mile of the town is a rich plantation of sugar, the soil being very proper for producing that commodity.

PHILADELPHIA, the capital of the province of Pennsylvania, in North America, situated on a neck of land at the confluence of the two fine rivers Delaware and Schuylkill. It is laid out in the form of a parallelogram, or long square, and designed, when finished, to extend two miles from river to river, and to compose eight long streets, which are to be intersected at right angles, by sixteen others, each a mile in length, broad, spacious, and even; with proper spaces left for the public buildings, churches, and market-places. In the center is a square of ten acres, round which the public buildings are disposed. The two principal streets, called High-street, and Broad-street, are each one hundred feet in breadth, and most of the houses have a small garden and orchard; from the rivers are cut small canals, equally agreeable and beneficial. The wharfs are fine and spacious; the principal two hundred feet wide, and the water so deep, that a vessel of 500 tons burden may lay her broad-side to it. The warehouses are large, numerous, and commodious; and the docks for ship-building are so well adapted to their purposes, that twenty ships have been seen
on

P H I

on the stocks at the same time. The city at present, exclusive of warehouses and out houses, consists of about 2500 houses, most of them of brick, well-built, and very spacious ; and the number of inhabitants amounts to near 14,000. The original plan is yet indeed far from being completed ; but so far as it is built, the structures are erected conformable to it ; and the buildings are daily increasing, both in number and beauty : so that there is great reason to believe that it will in a few years be one of the finest places in all America.

A great number of very wealthy merchants are already inhabitants of Philadelphia ; nor will this appear at all surprizing, when we consider the prodigious trade they have long carried on with the English, French, Spanish, and Dutch colonies in America ; with the Azores, the Canaries, and the Madeira islands ; with Great Britain and Ireland, with Spain, Portugal, and Holland, and the prodigious profits gained by many branches of this commerce. Besides the quantities of all kinds of provisions produced in this province, which is brought down the rivers Delaware and Schuylkill, the Dutch employ between 8 and 9000 waggons, each drawn by four horses, in bringing the product of their farms to the market of Philadelphia. In the year 1749, 303 vessels entered inwards at this port, and 291 cleared outwards. There are custom-house officers at other ports of this province, but the foreign trade in these places is not worth notice. Lat. 40. 50. N. long. 74. 00. W.

PHILADELPHIA-COUNTY, one of the divisions of Pennsylvania, so called from the capital

P I S

pital of the whole province round which it lies.

PHILLIPINA, a small town of the province of Guatimala, in New Spain, situated on a bay of the South Sea, in lat. 12. 50. N. long. 91. 30. W.

PILAYA, a jurisdiction of La Plata, otherwise called Paspayá, which see.

PISCATAQUA, a river of the province of Maine, in the colony of New England, which after a course of forty miles falls into Casco bay.

PISCATAWAY, a village of the county of Middlesex, in New Jersey, consisting of 80 families, and 40,000 acres of land, situated on the Raritan river, six miles from its mouth.

PISCO, a town in the province of Los Reyes, in the kingdom of Peru, formerly situated on the coast of the South sea; but now a quarter of a league from it. The removal happened on Oct. 19, 1682, occasioned by so violent an earthquake, that the sea retired half a league, and then returned with such violence, that it overflowed almost as much land beyond its bounds, destroying the whole town of Pisco, the ruins of which are still visible, extending from the shore to the New town. It lies about 123 miles south of Lima, and is divided into regular quarters. One of these quarters form a square, in the center of which stands the parish-church, dedicated to St. Clement. Behind this church is that belonging to the Jesuits; and to the eastward one belonging to the Franciscans. On the north side is the hospital of St. Juan de Dios, and on the south the Magdalen, a chapel belonging to the Indians.

The

P I U

The whole town consists of 300 families, most of them Mestizoes, Mulattoes, and Blacks; the Whites being much the smallest number. The road of Pisco is capacious enough to hold a royal navy; but open towards the north, though that is of very little consequence, the wind being rarely in that quarter, and never dangerous; whereas the road is sheltered from the usual winds, namely, those between the south-west and south-east. Lat. 14. 2. S. long. 76. 30. W.

PIURA, the capital of a jurisdiction of the same name, in the kingdom of Peru, and was the first Spanish settlement in that country. It was founded in the year 1531, by Don Francisco Pirrano, who also built the first church in it. It was originally called St. Miguel de Piura, and stood in the valley of Targasala, from whence it was removed, on account of the badness of the air, to its present situation, which is on a sandy plain. The houses are built either of a kind of bricks dried in the sun, or a kind of cane called quincas, and few of them have any storey. The Corregidor, and an officer for the royal revenue, reside here and at Paita six months alternately. The city of Piura contains about 1500 inhabitants, among which are some families of rank. The climate is hot and very dry, rains being seldom known here, notwithstanding which it is very healthy. It has a river of great advantage to the inhabitants, as well as the adjacent country, the soil of which is sandy, and therefore penetrated with greater ease by the water; and the country being level, the water is easily conveyed to different parts by canals. But in summer

P L A

the river is dry, the little water that then descends from the mountains being absorbed by the soil before it reaches the city; when the inhabitants have no other method of procuring water, than by digging wells in the bed of the river, the depth of which must be proportioned to the length of time the drought has continued. Piura has an hospital under the care of the Bethlehemites; and is remarkable for the great number of patients cured of the venereal disease. Lat. 5. 11. 1. S. long. 80. 5. W.

PLACENTIA, a famous bay and harbour in Newfoundland, greatly frequented by ships employed in the cod-fishery. The entrance of it is a narrow channel, through which but one ship can pass at a time; but the water is deep enough for the largest, and the harbour capacious enough to hold 150 sail of ships, which are there secure against all winds, and can fish as quietly as in a river. Before the narrow channel is a road of a league and a half in extent; but exposed to the westerly winds, which here often blow with great violence. What renders the channel so narrow, is a ridge of dangerous rocks, which must be left upon the starboard side in going into the bay; and on this ridge the French had formerly a fort, called St. Lewis. The currents are very strong here; so that ships must be towed through the channel. The great strand, or drying place for fish, which is about a league in extent, lies between two very steep hills, one of which, on the south south-west, is separated from the strand by a small rivulet, which runs out of the channel, and forms a kind of lake, called the Little Bay, in which plenty of salmon is caught.

P L A

caught. The great strand is capacious enough to dry fish sufficient to load threescore ships. Besides this there is another called The Little Strand, used by the inhabitants in drying their fish, which they catch all along the coast. On both these places fish may be laid to dry without any danger. Along the above-mentioned rivulet the French built little huts with branches of pine trees for drying their fish in rainy weather. Near this are the houses of the inhabitants, which form a village called Placentia. Lat. 47. 10. N. long. 52. 20. W.

PLATA, LA, a city of South America, in the province of Charcas, built in the year 1539, by Captain Pedro Anzures, by order of Gonzalo Pozarro. It stands in a small plain, environed by eminences, which defend it from all winds. The temperature of the air in summer is very mild; nor is there any considerable difference throughout the year, except in the winter, when tempests of thunder and lightening are common, and the rains of pretty long continuance; but all the other parts of the year the air is bright and serene. The houses both in the great square, and those adjoining to it, have one storey besides the ground-floor. They are covered with tiles, and are very roomy and convenient, with delightful gardens planted with European fruit-trees; but water is so scarce, that they have hardly enough to supply the necessary purposes of life; and the little they have fetched from the several public fountains dispersed in different parts of the city. The inhabitants consist of Indians and Spaniards, and amount to about 14,000. The city has the name of La Plata, from its being

P L A

built near the silver-mines in the mountain of Porco. The cathedral is large, and divided into three aisles, of good architecture, and finely adorned with paintings and gildings. The parish is served by two priests; the one for the Spaniards, and the other for the Indians. Here is also another parish called St. Sebastian, situated at one end of the city, and is appropriated to the Indians living within its precinct, who are thought to be about 3000. The convents are those of the Franciscans, Dominicans, Augustines, and the Fathers of Mercy, together with a college of Jesuits; all spacious buildings, and the churches remarkably splendid. Here is also a conventual hospital of St. John de Dios, the expences of which are defrayed by the King. It has also two nunneries, one of the order of St. Clare, and the other of St. Monica.

The city of La Plata has also an university, dedicated to St. Francis Xavier, the chairs of which are filled indifferently with secular clergy, or laymen; but the rector is always a Jesuit. Here are also two other colleges, called St. John's and St. Christopher's, in which lectures on all the sciences are read; the former is under the direction of the Jesuits; but the latter, which is a seminary, is governed by the Archbishop.

The chief tribunal in Plata is that of the audience, erected in the year 1559, and whose Presidents have the titles of Governor and Captain-General of the province, exclusive of the government of Santa Cruz de la Siera, Tucuman, Paraguay, and Buenos Ayres; which are independent, and, in some cases, absolute. It has

P L A

has also a fiscal, a protector-fiscal of the Indians, and two supernumerary auditors.

The magistracy, or corporation, as in all other cities of this country, consists of Regidores, who are persons of the first distinction, with the Corregidor at their head; and from them are annually chosen two ordinary Alcaldes, for maintaining order in the city.

Plata was erected into a bishopric in the year 1551, the place having then the title of city; and in the year 1608, was raised to an Archbishopric. Its chapter consists of a dean, archdeacon, chanter, treasurer, and rector; five canons, four prebendaries, and four minor prebendaries. The Archbishop and his chancellor constitute the ecclesiastical tribunal.

Here is also a tribunal of Croisade, with a commissary, subdelegate, and other officers; likewise a court of inquisition subordinate to that of Lima; and an office for taking care of the effects of persons dying intestate. Plata lies in the latitude of 19. 55. S. long. 65. 22. W.

PLATA, jurisdiction of, a large country in South America, lying on the banks of the river De la Plata, extending itself on each side of that famous stream, about 200 leagues in length from north to south, and about 100 in breadth from east to west; it is bounded on the north by the provinces of Chaco, Paraguay Proper, and Parana; on the east by that of Urvaig; on the south by the territory of Pampas; and on the west by Tucuman. The boundaries however of these countries must not be considered as absolutely fixed, because large parts

P L A

parts of the country are uninhabited, and some of them hardly known.

The climate is very moderate and healthy, lying chiefly in the southern temperate zone. The winter months are those of May, June, and July; when the nights are indeed very cold, but the days moderately warm; the frost is neither violent nor lasting, and the snows very inconsiderable: but the country is greatly infested by serpents, especially near the banks of the river De la Plata.

PLATA, River de la, the capital river of the province last described, and to which it gave the name. It was first discovered by Juan Dias de Salis, in the year 1515, who sailed up it as far as an island, which lies in 34. 40. of south latitude. The mouth of it lies in 35 south, and is near sixty leagues in breadth. It is supposed to have been called The River of Plate, from the great quantity of silver found by those who first visited the countries lying on its banks; for it was originally called The River Salis, from its first discoverer; who, seeing some Indian huts on the shore, as he sailed up the river, imprudently went on shore with ten men, who were all murdered by the savages. About five years after, Sebastian Cabot being gone over to the Spaniards from the English, was sent by the former to discover the Straights of Magellan; but being prevented by his mutinous crew, was obliged to put into this river, and sailed up it till he came to the island above-mentioned, which he called St. Gabriel. Seven leagues higher he met with a river which he called St. Salvador; and thirty farther a second, called by the natives Sarcana, where he
built

P L A

built a fort, calling it Cabot's castle. He continued his course, and soon after came to the confluence of the Parana and Paraguay, and leaving the former on the west, continued his course up the latter, where he had a hot skirmish with the Indians, in which he lost twenty-five of his men; but defeated the savages, and erected Fort St. Ann.

The river De la Plata receives several considerable streams in its course, so that it sometimes swells to such a prodigious degree, that the lands on each side for several leagues are overflowed, and, like those of Egypt, rendered remarkably fertile by the inundation. At these seasons the Indians take their whole families, together with their goods, into their canoes, where they live till the waters are gone, and then return to the old habitations. The current of this river, where it falls into the sea, is so strong and rapid, that the water is fresh some leagues distant from its mouth. The water is also very clear, sweet, and wholesome. The river abounds with surprising plenty and variety of fish, and the banks frequented by a great number of very beautiful birds. The distance from the confluence of the Paraguay and Parana, to the mouth of the river, is near 200 leagues, and all the way interspersed with delightful islands, and navigable by the largest ships.

The country on both sides this river is very plain and extensive; but very few springs, ponds, or rivulets, which render travelling very troublesome and fatiguing. These plains produce all kinds of European and American fruits, both sorts of wheat, cotton, sugar, ho-

P L Y

ney, &c. but the most wonderful increase is that of cattle. For the plains here extending themselves above 200 leagues, and abounding with the most excellent pasture, it is no wonder that the cattle brought hither from Spain should have multiplied to such a degree, that it is impossible for any person to claim any particular as his own. Accordingly, they are all in common, every man taking whatever he has occasion for. The number of black cattle in particular is here so prodigious, that they kill many thousands of them merely for their hides, every time the ships are loading for Spain, leaving their carcasses to be devoured by beasts and birds of prey, which also are here very numerous. Those who make use of their milk either in food or drink, may go into the pastures and milk as many cows as they please, or carry off as many of their calves as they think proper. Horses are equally numerous, and in common like the other cattle; so that they also may be had for fetching. Game is also here in prodigious plenty; and the partridges, which are as large and tame as our hens, are so numerous, that they are easily killed with a stick. In short, nothing is wanting here, but salt and fuel: the former is brought by the ships; and the natives have in some measure provided for the latter, by planting vast groves of peach and almond trees, which grow at a prodigious rate in this luxuriant soil.

PLYMOUTH, NEW, colony of, a subdivision of the Massachusetts's province, in New England. It extends about 100 miles along the coast from Cape Cod to the northward, and near 50 broad. It was called Plymouth colony from its first town

P O P

town being built by the council of Plymouth, in Devonshire, the first adventurers to this American continent. It is subdivided into three counties, namely, Bristol, Plymouth, and Barnstable.

PLYMOUTH, county of, a subdivision of the colony of the same name, in New England, situated in the southern part of the colony, and watered by two or three small rivers; the soil in general is rich, and consequently fertile.

PLYMOUTH, NEW, the capital of a county of the same name, situated near a bay formerly called the gulph of Patuxet. It contains about 500 families, or 3000 souls; but the lands adjacent are not very fruitful. Lat. 48. 12. N. long. 70. 30. W.

POCOMOAK, a river of Maryland, on the east side of Chesapeak bay. It rises near the borders of Pennsylvania, and after a course of about forty-five miles, falls into Chesapeak bay, in the lat. of 37. 55. N.

POMALACTA, a village in the jurisdiction of the town of Guasuntos, in the province of Quito, famous for the ruins of a fortress built by the Ynca's, or ancient Emperors of Peru.

POPAYAN, a government of the province of Quito, in South America, bounded on the south by the jurisdiction of the town of San Miguel de Ibarra; on the north-east by the province of Santa Fé, and on the north by the government of Carthagena. Its ancient limit on the west was the South sea, but it has since been contracted by the new government of Chaco; so that now only a small part of it extends to the sea. On the east it is bounded by the sources of the rivers Oroonoko and Negro. Its extent cannot

P O P

cannot be precisely determined ; though it is little less than eighty leagues from east to west, and about seventy-five from north to south. This jurisdiction being so very large, and containing many towns and villages, it is divided into several departments, over each of which the principal governor nominates a deputy for the administration of justice, and introduces them to the audience to which they belong, where his nomination is confirmed ; a circumstance necessary to procure them all the weight and security in the several departments conferred upon them.

The temperature of this government varies greatly, according as the places are situated in the plains, or on the sides of the mountains ; some being rather cold than hot, others the reverse, while others enjoy throughout the year a perpetual spring, particularly Popayan, the capital. The same may be said of the soil, which produces in great exuberance the grains and fruits proper to its situation : the farmers breed great numbers of cattle and sheep, some of which they sell in the towns, and drive others to Quito, where they are sure of a good market. The jurisdiction of Popayan is more subject to tempests of thunder and lightening than any of the known parts of America ; frequent damages are done by these storms ; nor are earthquakes unfrequent, and supposed to proceed from the great number of mines, in which it exceeds all the others in the province of Quito.

In several of the valleys of this jurisdiction is a remarkable insect, particularly famous for the power of the small quantity of venom it contains ;

P O P

tains; it resembles a spider, but is less than a bug, and by some called Coya, by others Cayba. It is of a fiery red colour, and, like spiders, is frequently found in the corners of walls, and among the herbage. The venom of this small creature is of such a malignity, that on squeezing the insect, if any happen to fall on the skin either of man or beast, it immediately penetrates into the flesh, causing large tumours, which are soon succeeded by death. The only remedy hitherto known, is, on the first appearance of a tumour, to singe the party all over the body with the flame of straw or long grass growing in these plains. In order to this the Indians of the country lay hold of the patient, some by the feet, and others by the hands, and with great dexterity perform the operation, after which the person is reckoned to be out of danger. But what is very wonderful, is, that though this insect is so very noxious, yet squeezing it between the palms of the hands is attended with no bad consequence; accordingly the Indian Muliteers, to satisfy the curiosity of their passengers, squeeze them between the palms of their hands. Whence it is plain, that the callus on the hands of these people prevents the venom from reaching the blood: but should a person with a delicate hand make the same experiment, the effect would in all probability be the same as if the venom had touched any other part of the body. Nature is equally admirable in her works, and in the preservation of them. Man is endowed with discernment, knowledge, and observation, that he may avoid whatever is hurtful to his being; and the irrational species receive the same intimations from

P O P

from instinct, and are not less careful than man. The people who travel through these valleys, are cautioned by the Indians to be very careful, if they feel any thing stinging or crawling on their neck or face, not to scratch the part, or even so much as touch it with their hand, the coya being of such a delicate texture, that it would immediately burst on the least pressure. And as there is no danger while the venom they contain is not forced out by pressure, the person acquaints another of the company with what he feels, and points to the place ; if it be a coya, the other blows it away, and by that means prevents the danger. The beasts, which are not capable of giving such notice, are by instinct taught a precaution against the danger that may result from these insects in the pastures ; for before they touch the herbage, they blow on it with all their force, in order to disperse these pernicious vermin ; and, when they find by the smell, that they are near a nest of coya's, they immediately leap back, and turn to some other part. Thus they secure themselves against the poison of the coya, though some mules, notwithstanding all their care in blowing, have been known to take up coya's with the pasture, when the beasts immediately swell to a frightful degree, and expire on the spot.

Among the several plants of this jurisdiction, is that called by the natives Cuca or Coca ; an herb so esteemed by the Indians, that they will part with any kind of provisions, the most valuable metals, gems, or any thing else, rather than want it. It has a weak stem, and, like the vine, twists itself round a stronger plant for

P O P

for support. Its leaf is about an inch and a half or two inches in length, and extremely smooth; these leaves they mix with a kind of chalk, or whitish earth called Mambi, and chew it, as the inhabitants of the East Indies do the betel. It is so nutritive and invigorating, that the Indians will labour whole days without any other provisions. Great quantities of it are carried to the mine-towns, and used by the Indians, who otherwise would not be able to perform their work.

Popayan is one of the best trading countries in the province of Quito, large quantities of Spanish goods being sent hither from Carthagena when the galleons arrive there. But, besides this transitory commerce, as it may be called, it has also another reciprocal between it and Quito, to which it sends horned cattle and mules, and receives in return cloths and bays. Its active commerce consists in dried beef, salted pork, roll-tobacco, hogs-lard, rum, cotton, ribbons, and other small wares. Sugar and snuff are fetched from Santa Fé, and sent to Quito; and the returns to Santa Fé are cloths and bays. Here is also another traffic, which consists in bartering silver for gold, there being abundance of the latter, and very little of the former.

POPAYAN, the capital of the jurisdiction of the same name, and one of the most ancient cities in these parts. It stands in a large plain, having on the north side an uninterrupted prospect of the country; on the east side is a mountain of a middling height, called M, from its resembling that letter. This mountain being covered with a great variety of trees, affords

P O P

fords an entertaining prospect. The west-side is also diversified with small eminences. The city is of a middling size, with broad, straight, and level streets; and, though they are not every where paved, are equally convenient, the foot-path near the houses being paved in every part of the city: the middle of the street is composed of a hard gravel; so that they are neither dirty in rainy weather, nor dusty in the great droughts of this climate; and hence the middle of the streets are more convenient for walking than even the pavement itself.

The houses are all built of unburnt bricks, having spacious and well-contrived apartments; and many of them a balcony towards the street, but the doors and windows very low and narrow; all the houses of note have one storey, but the others only a ground-floor. An idea of the largeness and convenience of the offices and apartments, may be formed by their outward appearance, as well as the magnificence of their furniture, which being all brought from Europe, must come enormously dear; as besides the long voyage, there is a necessity for bringing the goods a prodigious distance by land-carriage, and subject to a multiplicity of dangers in these wild countries.

The church was erected into a cathedral in the year 1547, and is the only parochial church in the city. Not that its extent is too small for maintaining others; but having originally been the only church, the Prebends could never be brought to admit of its being subdivided, and part of its revenues applied to those of other parishes. Here are also convents of Franciscans, Dominicans, and Augustines, with
a college

P O P

a college of Jesuits ; all of them having churches. In the latter is a grammar-school. The plan of an university under the direction of the same fathers was lately founded, and bids fair for being a flourishing seminary. The number of religious belonging to each of the above convents is but small, some of them amounting to no more than six or eight. It is, however, very different with regard to one of the nunneries, namely, that of the Incarnation, the professed nuns amounting to between forty and fifty ; and the whole number, nuns, seculars, and servants included, exceeds 400. The other nunnery is of the order of Santa Teresa. All the convents and their churches are pretty large ; and if the latter do not dazzle the sight with the splendor of their ornaments, they do not want any that decency requires. Here was formerly a convent of bare-footed Carmelites, built on a spacious plain near the top of the mountain called M, whence the fathers, on account of the sharpness of the winds, some time after removed to the valley. But they were also soon disgusted with their new situation, and they again retired to their original structure. This was the case of another convent of the same order, founded at Latacunga.

From the mountain of M issues a river, which by running through the city, besides other conveniencies, carries away all its soil. Two bridges are erected over this stream, one of stone, and the other of wood. The waters of this river have a particular medicinal virtue, which they are thought to derive from the many briers through which they flow. On the declivity of this mountain is another spring of
very

P O P

very charming water ; but not being sufficient to supply the whole city, it is conveyed in pipes to the nunneries and houses of men of rank. A little above a league to the northward of Popayan runs the river Cauca. It is very large and deep, its current rapid, and subject to dangerous swellings in the months of June, July, and August ; so that the passage of it is extremely dangerous, as many travellers have fatally experienced.

The inhabitants of Popayan consist of Spaniards, Casts resulting from the marriages of the Whites and Negroes, Indians and Mulattoes : but the greatest part are of the negroe Casts, owing to the multitude of negro slaves, kept as labourers in the mines, and the plantations in the country, and to do the most servile works in the city ; while the number of Indians is very small. There are, however, many large villages of them in the jurisdiction ; and it is only in the capital, and in a few other towns, that they are so greatly outnumbered by the negroes.

The inhabitants of Popayan are computed at about 25,000, among whom are many Spanish families ; particularly sixty, known to have been descended from very noble families in Spain. It is worth observing, that while many of the towns in America see the number of their inhabitants daily decreasing, Popayan enjoys the pleasure of viewing a constant augmentation. This has indeed nothing mysterious in it ; the many gold mines worked all over its jurisdiction, afford employment to the indigent, and consequently occasion a continual resort of people.

P O R

Popayan is the constant residence of the Governor, whose office being purely civil, there is no necessity for his being acquainted with military affairs. Within the limits of his governments all matters, civil, political, and military, are under his direction: he is also the chief magistrate of the city; the others are the two ordinary Alcaldes, chosen annually, and a proper number of Regidores; the constitution being the same as in the cities. Here is a chamber of finances, into which are paid the several branches of the royal revenue; as the tribute of the Indians, the duties on goods, the fifth of the metals, and the like. The ecclesiastical chapter is composed of the Bishop, whose revenue is settled at 6000 dollars per annum; the Dean, who has 500; the Arch-deacon, Chanter, Rector, and Treasurer, who have each 400. This see is a suffragan of the archbishopric of Santa Fé de Bagota. Popayan lies in the lat. of 2. 18. N. long. 74. 35. W.

PORCO, a jurisdiction in the province of Charcas, in South America, beginning at the west end of the town of Potosi, about twenty-five leagues from the city of La Plata, and extending about twenty leagues. In this jurisdiction is the mountain of Porco, whence it has its name, and from whose mine the yncas extracted all the silver for their expences and ornaments; and accordingly was the first worked by the Spaniards after the conquest. The coldness of the situation of this district occasions a scarcity of grain and fruits; but, on the other hand, it abounds in fine cattle of all sorts.

PORT-ANGEL,

P O R

PORT-ANGEL, a harbour on the coast of the South sea, in the kingdom of Mexico, in the middle between St. Pedro and Compelita. It is a broad open bay, with good anchorage, but bad landing. The Spaniards reckon it as good a harbour as Guatulco. Lat. 13. 32. N. long. 97. 4. W.

PORT-JULIAN, a harbour on the Magellanic coast, but very little frequented. Lat. 48. 56. S. long. 63. 5. W.

PORT-MARQUIS, a harbour on the coast of the South sea, in the kingdom of Mexico, a league to the eastward of Acapulco, which ships from Peru generally frequent to land their contraband goods. Lat. 17. 27. N. long. 102. 26. W.

PORTO BELLO, a sea-port town, on the isthmus of Darien, in the kingdom of Terra Firma. It stands near the sea, on the declivity of a mountain, which surrounds the whole harbour. Most of the houses are built with wood. In some the first storey is of stone, and the remainder of wood. They are about 130 in number; but most of them remarkably spacious. The town is under the jurisdiction of a Governor, with the title of Lieutenant-General, as being such under the president of Panama.

The town consists of one principal street, extending along the Strand, having several others crossing it, and running from the declivity of the mountain to the shore; together with some lanes parallel to the principal street, where the ground will admit of it. It has two squares, one opposite to the custom-house, which is a stone structure built on the quay; the other faces the great church, which is
also

P O R

also of stone, large and decently ornamented, and served by a Vicar and some other priests, who are natives of the country. Besides the great church, there also two others, one belonging to the Fathers of Mercy, whose convent is contiguous to it; the other dedicated to St. Juan de Dios, and was intended for an hospital. The church belonging to the Fathers of Mercy is of stone, but very mean, and in a ruinous condition; and the convent so greatly decayed, that the religious are obliged to live in the town, dispersed in private houses. That of St. Juan de Dios is a small building resembling an oratory, and like the other in a very ruinous condition. Its whole community consists of a prior, chaplain, and another religious, so that, properly speaking, it has no community; and the apartment intended for the reception of patients, consists of one chamber open to the roof, without beds or other necessaries: nor are any admitted but such as are able to pay for their treatment and diet. It is therefore of no other use than to lodge the sick men belonging to the ships of war which come hither, and who are provided with necessaries from the ships, and attended by their respective surgeons, lodging being the only thing afforded them in this nominal hospital.

At the east end of the town, in the road to Panama, is a quarter called Guinea, being the place where all the negroes of both sexes, whether slaves or free, have their habitations. This quarter is greatly crowded when the galleons are at Porto Bello, most of the inhabitants of the town retiring hither for the sake of letting

P O R

their houses. At the same time great numbers of mechanics, who then flock hither from Panama, lodge in this quarter for cheapness.

Porto Bello, which is but very thinly inhabited, becomes at the time when the galleons are there, one of the most populous places in the world. Its situation on the isthmus between the South and North sea, the goodness of its harbour, and its small distance from Panama, have given it the preference to all other places for the rendezvous of the joint commerce of Spain and Peru at its fair.

As soon as advice arrives at Panaman that the fleet from Peru have unloaded their merchandise at Panama, the galleons make the best of their way to Porto Bello, in order to avoid the many distempers which affect the seamen, and derive their source from idleness. The concourse of people on this occasion is such, that the rent of lodgings is raised to an excessive height, the price of a middling chamber and a small closet, during the fair, being often 1000 crowns; and that of some large houses 4, 5, or 6000.

The ships are no sooner moored in the harbour, than the seamen erect in the square a large tent with the sails, where they deposit the cargo, that the respective proprietors may find their goods by the marks which distinguish them. These bales are drawn on sledges by the crews of the several ships, and the money paid for their labour equally divided among them all.

While the seamen and European traders are thus employed, the land is covered with droves of mules from Panama, each drove consisting of above 100, loaded with chests of gold and silver, on account of the merchants at Peru.

Some

P O R

Some of these are unloaded at the exchange, and others in the square; but notwithstanding all the hurry and confusion attending such prodigious crouds, no loss or disturbance is ever known. He who has seen Porto Bello at other times, solitary, poor, and a perpetual silence reigning every where, the harbour without ships, and every place wearing a melancholy aspect, must be filled with astonishment at this sudden change, to see the bustling multitudes, every house crouded, the squares and streets full of bales and chests of gold and silver; the harbour full of ships and vessels, some bringing by the way of the river Chagre the goods of Peru, as cacao, jesuits bark, vicuna wool, and bezoar stones; others coming from Carthagena, loaded with provisions: in short, a spot at other times detested for its deleterious qualities, becomes the staple of riches of the old and new world, and the scene of one of the most considerable branches of commerce in the whole earth.

The ships being unloaded, and the merchants of Peru, together with the President of Panama, arrived, the fair comes under deliberation: and for this purpose the deputies of the several parties repair on board the ship belonging to the commodore of the galleons, where, in the presence of that commander, and the President of Panama, the former as patron of the Europeans, and the latter of the Peruvians, the prices of the several kinds of merchandise are settled, and the contracts are signed and made public, that every one may by them regulate the sale of his effects; and by this means all fraud is precluded. The purchases and sales,

P O R

as well as the exchanges of money, are transacted by brokers from Spain and Peru. After this every merchant begins to dispose of his own goods, the Spanish brokers embark their chests of money, and those of Peru send away the goods they have purchased, by vessels up the river Chagte; and thus the fair of Porto Bello ends.

The harbour of Porto Bello was discovered on the 2d of November 1502, by Columbus, who was so charmed with its extent, depth, and security, that he called it Porto Bello, or the fair harbour. Its mouth, though three quarters of a mile broad, is well-defended by Fort St. Philip de Lodo Hierro, or Iron-castle, situated on the north point of the entrance; for the south-side being full of rocks, ships are obliged to keep in the middle, and consequently within 660 yards of the castle, where there is from nine to fifteen fathoms water, and a bottom of clayey mud, mixed with chalk and sand.

On the south-side of the harbour, and about 200 yards from the town, is a large castle, called St. Jago de la Gloria, having before it a small point of land projecting into the harbour, and on it is a small fort called St. Jerom, within twenty yards of the houses. All these were demolished by Admiral Vernon in the year 1739, with six ships only. The anchoring place for large ships, is to the north-west of Gloria castle, near the center of the harbour; but small vessels come farther up, taking care to avoid a bank of sand stretching off 300 yards from St. Jerom's point, there being only a fathom and a half, or two fathoms water on it.

North-

P O R

North-west of the town is a little bay called La Caldera, or the Kettle, having four fathoms and a half water, and is a very proper place for careening of ships, being perfectly defended from all winds.

Among the mountains which surround the harbour of Porto Bello, beginning from the Iron-castle, and extending to the opposite point, is one particularly remarkable for its superior height, and its being considered as the barometer of the country, by foretelling every change of weather. This mountain, distinguished by the name of Capiro, stands at the bottom of the harbour in the road to Panama. Its top is always covered with vapours of a density and darkness seldom seen in the clouds of the atmosphere; and from these, which are called the Capillo or Cap, the changes of the weather are indicated; for when these clouds thicken, increase in their blackness, and sink below their usual station, it is a sure sign of a tempest: while, on the other hand, their clearness and ascent as certainly indicate the approach of fair weather. It must however be observed, that these changes are both very frequent, and very subitaneous. Nor is the summit hardly ever free from clouds, and when this does happen, it is only as it were for an instant.

The inclemency of the climate of Porto Bello is well known. The heat is excessive, being greatly augmented by the situation of the town, which is surrounded with high mountains, without any interval for the current of the winds, which would otherwise refresh it. The trees on the mountains stand so thick, that they intercept the rays of the sun, and conse-

P O R

quently prevent the earth under their branches from being dried ; hence copious exhalations, which form large heavy clouds, and precipitate in violent torrents of rain ; but these are no sooner over than the sun breaks out a-fresh, and shines with his former splendor ; though, before the activity of his rays has dried the surface of the ground not covered by the trees, the atmosphere is again crowded with another collection of thick vapours, the sun is again concealed, and another torrent of rain succeeds : in this manner it continues night and day, without any sensible diminution of the heat. These torrents of rain, which by their suddenness and impetuosity seem to threaten a second deluge, are often accompanied with such tempests of thunder and lightening, as must terrify the most intrepid ; especially as this dreadful noise is prolonged by repercussions from the caverns in the mountains, and augmented by the howlings and shrieks of the multitudes of monkeys of all kinds inhabiting the adjacent forests.

This continual inclemency of the season, added to the fatigue of the seamen in unloading the ships, carrying the goods on shore in barges, and afterwards drawing them along on sledges, cause a very profuse transpiration, and consequently render them weak and faint ; while they, in order to recruit their spirits, have recourse to brandy, of which there is, on these occasions, an incredible consumption. The excessive labour, immoderate drinking, and the inclemency and unhealthfulness of the climate, must jointly injure the best constitutions, and produce these deleterious diseases so common in
this

P O R

this country. But it is not the seamen alone who are subject to these diseases ; others, who are strangers to the seas, and not concerned in the fatigues, are also attacked by them, which abundantly demonstrates, that the causes of these diseases have their rise in the unhealthiness of the climate, though the labour, fatigue, and drinking to excess, tend to spread and inflame them.

The number of the inhabitants of Porto Bello is therefore very inconsiderable, and the greatest part of these negroes and mulattoes ; the whites continuing no longer here than they can acquire a moderate fortune, when they retire to Panama to enjoy it ; a sufficient proof of the unhealthiness of Porto Bello, since it is forsaken by those to whom it gave birth,

Provisions are scarce at Porto Bello, and consequently dear, particularly during the time of the fair, when large supplies are sent from Panama and Carthagena. The only thing in plenty here is fish, of which there is a great variety, and extremely good. It also abounds in sugar-canes, so that the miserable cottages in the country are built with them. Fresh water pours down in streams from the mountains, some running without the town, and others crossing it. These waters are light and digestive ; qualities which in any other part of the world would be very valuable, but are here pernicious. The country seems to be cursed by nature, so that what is in itself good, is here destructive ; for this water, being too fine and active for the stomachs of the inhabitants, produces dysenteries, the last stage of other

P O R

distempers, and which the patient seldom or never recovers.

As the forest borders almost on the houses of the town, the tigers often make incursions into the streets, during the night, carrying off fowls, dogs, and domestic animals; even children have often fallen a prey to these ravenous creatures. Serpents are also very numerous, and remarkably destructive. But the number of toads exceeds any thing of that kind hitherto known. When it has rained more than common in the night, the streets and squares in the morning are paved with these reptiles; so that you cannot step without treading on them, which is sometimes productive of troublesome bites; for, besides their poison, they are large enough for their teeth to be severely felt. They are generally about six inches in length, and their number is so great that nothing can be imagined more dismal than their croakings during the night in all parts of the town, woods, and caverns of the mountains.

Porto Bello was peopled from Nombre de Dios, a city built by Diego de Niqueza, at the Bastimentos; but that place being often ruined by the unconquered Indians of Darien, the inhabitants, by order of Philip II. removed hither in the year 1584, as a place of more security, and at the same time much better situated for the commerce of that country. Lat. 9. 34. 35. N. long. 79. 45. W.

PORTO-CAVALO. See CAVALO.

PORTO-RICO, one of the Antilles islands, belonging to the Spaniards, situated 40 miles to the westward of Hispaniola. It is about 150 miles

P O R

miles in length from east to west, and 50 in breadth from north to south. The middle of the island lies in lat. 18. 14. N. It was discovered by Columbus in the year 1493, but it cost the Spaniards a good deal of trouble to reduce it, the inhabitants being a brave and gallant people, and extremely fond of liberty. They, however, succeeded at last, and not only conquered, but extirpated, the natives; who, at the first arrival of the Spaniards, are said to have amounted to 600,000. The natural consequence of such inhuman conduct was too soon visible; the destruction of the people proved the ruin of the island; and there is now no longer any quantity of gold found in Porto Rico, where it formerly abounded, and for the sake of which the poor innocent natives were slaughtered.

The rains, which generally render the season unhealthful, fall in June, July, and August, when the weather would otherwise be extremely hot. About midsummer, or the beginning of harvest, violent hurricanes are frequent; when the plants suffer greatly by a north-east wind. From eight in the morning till four in the afternoon, the sea-breeze continues; but from six till eight in the morning, and from four to six in the afternoon, it is extremely hot.

The soil, which is beautifully diversified with woods, hills, valleys, and plains, is extremely fertile, abounding with fine meadows, well stocked with wild cattle, which were brought originally from Spain. A ridge of mountains runs through the island from east to west, from whence great numbers of brooks and rivers issue, which water the plains, and clothe them

P O R

with the finest pastures. The sides of the hills are covered with trees of various kinds proper for building ships and other useful purposes. But its principal commodities for commerce are sugar, ginger, hides, cotton, thread, cassia, mastic, &c. Great quantities of salt are also made on the island; which, with the great variety of fine fruits it produces, adds greatly to the value of its exports. The number of inhabitants at present on the island amount to about 10,000.

PORTO RICÓ, the capital of the island of the same name, is situated in a small island joined to that of Porto Rico by a causey, running across the harbour, which is very capacious, and where the largest ships may lie with the utmost safety. It is the see of a Bishop, large, well-built, and better inhabited than most Spanish cities, being the center of the contraband trade carried on by the English and French with the subjects of Spain, notwithstanding the severity of the laws, and extraordinary precautions taken to prevent it. On the south-west side of the city is a very strong citadel, which at once commands and defends it; while the mouth of the harbour is protected by a large, well-fortified castle. In the year 1595 Sir Francis Drake burned all the ships in the harbour; but finding it impossible to keep the place without abandoning all his other designs, he did not attempt to make himself master of it. Three years after, the Earl of Cumberland reduced the island, and had some thoughts of keeping it; but losing 400 men in the space of a month by a contagious disease, he was glad to depart, carrying away with him 70 pieces of cannon, and an immense booty in plate.

P O R

plate. In 1615 the Dutch sent a strong fleet against Porto Rico, but with no great success; for they only took and plundered the city, not being able to reduce the castle. The city of Porto Rico lies in lat. 18. 20. N. long. 65. 35. W.

PORTO SEGURO, the name of a captainship in Brasil, bounded on the N. by the river Grande; on the S. by the river Dolce; on the E. by the Atlantic ocean; and on the W. by a nation of unconquered Indians, called Tiques. It extends along the coast from north to south about 56 leagues; is well-watered with rivers, and the soil exceeding fertile, producing corn and fruits in abundance.

PORTO SEGURO, the capital of the captainship of the same name, situated at the mouth of a small river, on the top of a white rock. The town consists of about 500 Portuguese families, but has very little trade. Lat. 16. 55. S. long. 39. 40. W.

PORTO DEL PRINCIPE, a sea-port town on the northern coast of Cuba, 300 miles S. E. of the Havanna, and 186 N. W. of Baracoa. It was formerly a large and rich town, but being taken by Captain Morgan with his Buccaneers, after a stout resistance, it never recovered itself. Near it are several fountains of bitumen. Lat. 20. 55. N. long. 75. 27. W.

PORT-ROYAL, a small island at the mouth of a river of the same name, in S. Carolina, consisting of about 1000 acres of excellent land. The town of Beaufort stands in this island. See BEAUFORT. Lat. 32. 23. N. long. 79. 13. W.

PORT-

P O R

PORT-ROYAL, a fine river in South Carolina, about 15 miles to the northward of the river May. It has a bold entrance, and 17 feet on the bar at low water. This harbour is large, commodious, and safe for shipping, and the river runs through a fine fruitful country, preferable to most others in this colony. The island of Port-Royal, mentioned in the preceding article, lies at the mouth of it.

PORT-ROYAL, anciently the capital of the island of Jamaica, situated on the very point of a narrow neck of land, which, towards the sea, formed part of the border of a very noble harbour of its own name. In this harbour above a thousand sail of ships could anchor with the greatest convenience and safety; and the water was so deep at the key of Port-Royal, that vessels of the greatest burden could lay their broadsides to the wharfs, and load or unload with little trouble and at a small expence. This convenience had such weight with the inhabitants, that they made choice of this spot for their capital, though the place was a hot dry sand, which did not produce one of the necessaries of life, nor even a drop of fresh water. However, its advantageous situation, and the resort of the pirates, soon rendered it a very considerable place. It contained 2000 houses, very handsomely built, and as high-rented as those of London. In short, few places in the world could be compared to this town for trade, wealth, and an entire corruption of manners. In this flourishing state it continued till the 9th of June 1692, when a dreadful earthquake, which seemed to shake the very foundations

P O T

foundations of the island, overwhelmed Port-Royal, and buried nine tenths of it 8 fathoms under water. They, however, rebuilt the town after this destructive shock; but about ten years after, it was laid in ashes by a terrible fire. Notwithstanding this second catastrophe, the extraordinary convenience of the harbour tempted them to rebuild it again. But in the year 1722, one of the most dreadful hurricanes ever known reduced it a third time to a heap of rubbish. Warned by these extraordinary calamities, which seemed to mark out this place as a spot devoted to destruction, the custom-house and public offices were removed, by an act of the Assembly, and no market suffered to be held there for the future. Lat. 17. 40. N. long. 75. 52. W.

PORTSMOUTH, one of the principal towns of the government of New Hampshire, a province of the colony of New England, situated in the harbour of Piscataqua, 60 miles north of Boston. Lat. 46. 52. N. long. 70. 32. W.

PORT ST. JOHN, a small town in the province of Nicaragua in New Spain, situated at the mouth of a river on the coast of the South sea, 30 miles N. W. from Leon, to which city it is the port-town. The harbour is safe and capacious, and formerly the Spanish ships intended for the South sea were built here. Lat. 12. 10. N. long. 87. 38. W.

POTOSI, a town in the archbishopric of Plata, and province of Charcas, 75 miles south-east of the city of La Plata, and rendered famous by the rich mines in its neighbourhood. It stands at the foot of what is called the Silver mountains, is near two leagues in circuit, and
contains

P O T

contains above 60,000 Indians and 10,000 Spaniards, among whom are several persons of rank, and the greatest part possessed of immense fortunes. The air of the mountains being extremely cold and dry, the adjacent country is remarkably barren, producing neither grain, fruits, or herbs. The town, however, is plentifully supplied with the best provisions; some provinces sending the choicest of their grains and fruits; some, their cattle; and others, their manufactures; while those who trade in European goods resort to Potosi, as to a market where there is a great demand, and no want of silver to give in exchange.

The famous mountain of Potosi, at the foot of which the town is situated, appears above the top of the neighbouring mountains, in the form of a sugar-loaf. The colour of its soil is of a reddish brown, and the distance from its foot, which is three miles in compass, to the summit is nearly a mile. The discovery of the immense mines in this mountain happened in the year 1545, by an accident seemingly fortuitous. An Indian, by some called Gualca, and by others Hualpa, pursuing some wild goats up this mountain, and coming to a part very steep, he laid hold of a small shrub, in order to climb it with the greater celerity; but the shrub, being unable to support his weight, came up by the roots, and discovered a mass of fine silver; and at the same time he found several lumps of the same metal among the clods of earth adhering to its roots. The Indian, who lived at Porco, hastened home with these first fruits of his discovery, washed the silver, and made use of it, repairing, when his stock was nearly exhausted,

P R O

hausted, to his perpetual fund. At length, one of his intimate friends, called Guanca, observing such a happy change in his circumstances, was desirous of knowing the cause, and urged his questions with so much warmth, that Gualca was unable to deny. For some time they repaired together to the mountain for fresh supplies of silver, till Gualca refusing to discover his method of purifying the metal, Guanca revealed the secret to his master Villaroel, a Spaniard living at Porco. On receiving this information, he set out on the 21st of April 1545, to view this fortunate spot, and caused a mine to be opened without delay, which was worked with prodigious advantage. The first mine was called the Discoverer, as having been the occasion of discovering the sources of other riches inclosed in the bowels of the mountain: in a few days another was opened, called the Tin-mine; another was afterwards opened, called Rico, as surpassing all the rest; and lastly, the Mendieta. These are the principal mines of Potosi, but there are several smaller crossing the mountain on all sides. And from the public accounts it appears, that silver, to the value of 9,282,382 l. sterling, has been annually taken from these mines. Potosi lies in the lat. of 20. 21. S. long. 66. 25. W.

PROVIDENCE, a small plantation belonging to the government of Rhode-Island, first founded by Mr. Roger Williams, pastor of a church of Brownists in Massachusetts bay; but being banished by the magistrates for his preaching and principles, he was followed by a considerable number of people, and settled at a place without the government; and to this settlement he

P R O

he gave the name of Providence, where he lived above 40 years, and behaved so well that he regained the good opinion of his countrymen, was recommended to the favour of the Massachusetts government by some of the English nobility, wrote against the principles and practices of the Quakers, was diligent in the conversion of the Indians, and very serviceable in obtaining a charter for the government of Rhode-Island: This plantation is a district of about 20 miles square, separated from Connecticut on the west by an imaginary line drawn from north to south, and from Massachusetts by another imaginary line drawn from east to west.

PROVIDENCE, the capital of the plantation of its own name, situated near the mouth of the river Patuxit. It is tolerably large, full of inhabitants, and in a very flourishing condition. Lat. 41. 52. N. long. 72. 29. W.

PROVIDENCE, the second, with regard to magnitude, of the Bahama islands. It is about 36 miles in length, and 18 in breadth, and is now the residence of the Governor. It lies in the center of some hundreds of other islands, some of them very large, and others no bigger than rocks or knolls rising above the surface of the water. The ancient name of this island was Abacoa; but Mr. Sayle, who was twice cast away upon it, called it the first time by his own name, and the second by that of Providence, which it still continues. Its chief commerce arises from the misfortune of those ships that are driven on its coast, or in making a winter's voyage to the continent of America, are forced to put in for provisions, for want of which they are frequently in great distress.

The

P U E

The provisions they purchase here are sent from Carolina, and laid up in storehouses for that purpose; the island producing little else than salt and Brailette wood, which they carry over to Carolina. They sow pease and Indian wheat; the former are fit to gather in six weeks, and the latter in twelve. Fish of various kinds are found in the utmost plenty on the coast; and in some parts of the island are vast numbers of trees and plants. The principal harbour in this island is rendered dangerous by a bar, on which there is not above 16 feet water. Indeed the whole coast is so dangerous, not only on account of the strength and various directions of its currents, which confound the expertest navigators, but also by the boisterousness of the sea, the frequent and dreadful, though short, storms of thunder, and lightning, and rain, which seem to threaten the dissolution of the world; to say nothing of the vast rocks that lie every where scattered, some above, some level with, and others below the surface of the water. These are such obstacles to the adventurers of all nations, that they never approach the Bahama islands, but when driven on them by stress of weather, or to procure a supply of provisions and water. Providence lies in the lat. of 24. 51. N. long. 77. 1. W.

PROVIDENCE, a small island in the North sea, near the coast of Honduras, in New Spain. It is about 16 miles in length, and four in breadth, but not inhabited. Lat. 13. 26. N. long. 80. 42. W.

PUEBLA LA VEGA, once a famous place in the province of Guatemala, in New Spain, three leagues above Realejo; but having been
several

P U N

several times taken, the Bishop published an excommunication against it, in conformity to which it was totally deserted, and has never since been rebuilt.

PUEBLA DE LOS ANGELOS, the present capital of the province of Tlascala, or Los Angeles, in Mexico, situated in the road from Vera Cruz to Mexico, 130 leagues from the former, and 60 from the latter. The buildings are in general of stone, lofty and elegant, and the streets, which are broad, clean, and regular, cross each other at right-angles. In the center of the city is a large square, said to be equal, if not superior, to that of Mexico. It is adorned on three sides with uniform porticos, where are shops filled with all kinds of rich commodities: and on the other is its grand cathedral, which has a very beautiful front, and two lofty towers, all built of stone, and in the modern taste. It is now the see of a Bishop, which was translated hither from Tlasca. Besides the cathedral there are several other churches and convents, well built, and finely adorned; the best felts in the country are made in this city, which has also a mint and a glass-house. The houses are computed at about 16 or 1700, and the families at about 1000. A small river runs through the town, and the adjacent valley produces vines and all sorts of European fruits. Several sorts of mineral waters are also found in its neighbourhood. Lat. 19. 55. N. long. 110. 3. W.

PUNA, an island in the mouth of the river of Guayaquil. It is of a quadrilateral figure, and about six or seven leagues in length from north-east to south-west. It is very flat, low land, and the tide runs very strong on every side of it,
but

P U N

but in so many different directions, by reason of the many rivers running into the sea near it, that there are a great many dangerous sand-banks round it. It is a lieutenancy, to which has lately been annexed the towns of Machala, and Narangal.

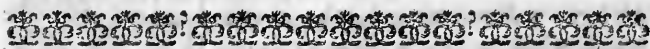
PUNA, the capital, and indeed the only place on the island of the same name, in the mouth of Guayaquil river, situated at the head of the harbour, in the north-east part of the island. It consists of about 50 houses, and a small church. The houses are all built upon posts, ten or twelve feet high, with ladders on the outside to go up to them, because of the inundations to which the river of Guayaquil is very subject. They are thatched with palmeto leaves, and their chambers well-boarded. According to an ancient tradition, the inhabitants of this island amounted to between 12 and 14,000; whereas at present they do not exceed 300, and consist chiefly of Casts and Spaniards, the Indians being very few. Both the Lieutenant and Priest reside here, and the large ships which cannot lie at Guayaquil, by reason of the sand-banks, load and unload here; there being very good anchoring against the middle of the town, and five fathom water within a cable's length of the shore. Lat. 3. 2. S. long. 79. 14. W.

PUNO, the capital of the jurisdiction of Paucar-Cola. It is but a small place, and chiefly inhabited by Indians, who weave great quantities of coarse cloth, which they sell in the neighbouring countries. It stands near the famous lake Titicarca, 73 miles west of La Plata. Lat. 16. 51. S. long. 69. 20. W.

PURRYSBURG,

Q U E

PURRYSBURG, a settlement on the north side of the river Savannah, in Granville county, in South Carolina, 89 miles south-west of Charles Town. It has its name from Monsieur Purry, a gentleman of Neufchatel, who being encouraged by the government, both in England and Carolina, undertook to settle a colony of Switzers here. See **GRANVILLE COUNTY**. Purrysburg lies in the lat. of 32. 19. N. long. 80. 15. W.



Q U E

QUEBEC, the capital of Canada, situated at the confluence of the rivers of St. Laurence, and St. Charles, on the north side of the former, and about 112 leagues from the sea. The bason is very spacious, being sufficient to contain 100 sail of men of war of the line. The river St. Laurence, which is about four leagues wide above the town, here shrinks itself at once to the breadth of a single mile, and on this account the city was called Quebec, which, in the language of the Indians of that country, signifies a shrinking or growing narrower.

The first object that salutes the eye, in sailing up to the town, is a fine cascade, called by the French the Leap of Montmorency, situated at the entrance of the little channel of the island of Orleans, which is about 40 feet high, and 30 broad, though caused only by the fall of an

incon-

QUE

inconsiderable brook. A little above this cascade the city of Quebec is situated, on the narrowest part of the river ; but between it and the Isle of Orleans is a spacious basin, extending a league every way, and into this basin the river St. Charles discharges its waters, so that Quebec is situated between that river and Cape Diamond, a lofty promontory. The harbour, which faces the town, is safe and commodious, and the water about twenty-five fathom deep. At the time when the city was founded, namely, in the year 1608, the tide reached the foot of the rock ; but since that time the river has sunk so far, that a large spot of ground is left dry, and on this a large suburb is built, called the Lower Town, which stands at the foot of a rocky precipice, about 48 feet high. The houses in the Lower Town are of stone, strong, well-built, and chiefly inhabited by merchants for the conveniency of their trade, which is very considerable. The fortifications are far from being regular; though the place, from its situation, is capable of making a stout defence, if attacked by ships from the river, as their guns cannot injure the works of the Upper Town, while they themselves must suffer greatly from the cannon and bombs from these lofty ramparts. The lower town is defended by a platform, flanked with two bastions, which at high water and spring-tides are almost level with the surface of the water. A little above the bastion, to the right, is a half-bastion, cut out of the rock; a little higher a large battery ; and higher still a square fort, the most regular of all the fortifications, and in which the Governor resides. The passages which form a communication

Q U E

cation between these works, are extremely rugged. The rock which separates the Upper from the Lower Town, extends itself, and continues, with a bold and steep front, a considerable way to the westward, along the river St. Laurence.

The Upper Town is also well-built, and abounds with noble edifices, as churches, palaces, especially that of the Bishop ; the courts of justice, the house of the Hospitallers, which is a noble building of square stone, said to have cost 40,000 livres ; several monasteries, nunneries, chapels, &c. which would take up too much room to describe. But the noblest structure of the whole is the palace, where the Governor resides, where the Grand Council of the Colony, while Quebec was in the hands of the French, and where all the Royal stores are deposited. The cathedral is rather a clumsy building, and its architecture, choir, painting, and carving, are all in a mean taste. The only thing beautiful is its tower, which is very large and well-built, and so advantageously situated as to be seen at a great distance. The seminary and cloisters are designed in a better taste, but were never finished, having been twice consumed by fire, namely, in 1703, and 1705. The chapter-house, once a famous edifice, was also consumed, so that the community had hardly room for lodgings.

Besides the Lower Town above-mentioned, there is another beyond the Upper Town, situated on the banks of the river St. Charles, which are decorated with country seats, and houses of pleasure, gardens and orchards, that river flowing in beautiful meanders through a spacious

Q U E

spacious plain. The castle stands on the brow of a rugged hill, about 40 fathoms above the town; but is an irregular fortification, having only two bastions, and no ditch towards the city. There is also another fort, called Diamant, or Fort of Cape Diamant, intended to have been a very considerable place both for strength and beauty, but was never finished; some few works, together with a redoubt which commands both the Point and the town, being all that has been erected. Besides these there are also several other small fortifications, scattered here and there, not worth describing, as they add little to the strength of the place. Cape Diamant, which is a solid rock, 400 fathoms high, owes its name to a vast number of fine stones found on it, some of which want only the hardness of the diamond to make them pass for such. The Jesuits here, as in most places, were best accommodated; their church fine and large, though the convent is small, but both are well-built, and advantageously situated in the Upper Town; their garden is large and well-planted, and at the end of it a pleasant little copse. Though the principal structures are in the Upper Town, from its being originally the only place, yet the Lower Town has greatly the advantage, the former standing so very bleak, that the cold is double to what it is in the latter. Besides this the Lower Town has plenty of water, which is sometimes scarce in the Upper Town. This city, the capital of Canada, was taken in September 1759, by the army under the command of Lieutenant-General Wolfe, who perished in the glorious conflict; and with the rest is now possessed by the

Q U I

English. Quebec lies in the lat. of 46. 55. N. long. 69. 48. W.

QUEMADO, the port to the town of Yca, from which it is six leagues distant. The road between this port and the town lies through beautiful meadows, where there is water for the beasts of burden employed in carrying the different sorts of merchandize; but what is very remarkable is, that when the river which runs through the valley begins to swell, the water in the meadows dries up; and, on the contrary, when the river is low, there is abundance of water in the meadows. Lat. 14. 22. S. long. 76. 2. W.

QUESNE, FORT DU, a fortification erected by the Marquis du Quesne, on the banks of the river Ohio, in the territories of Pennsylvania, 232 miles west of Philadelphia. About nine miles from this fort, General Braddock's army was defeated, and himself slain, on the 9th of July 1755. It was however afterwards taken in the year 1760, since which the fortifications have been greatly augmented, and its name changed into Pittsburg. Lat. 46. 11. N. long. 79. 57. W.

QUIBO, an island in the South sea, lying off Cape Santa Maria, the western cape of the bay of Panama. It is uninhabited, but an excellent place for ships to take in wood and water, for the trees grow close to the highwater-mark, and a large rapid stream of fresh water runs over the sandy beach into the sea, at the bottom of the harbour. The whole island is of a very moderate height, excepting one part. It consists of a continued wood spread over the surface of the country, which preserves its verdure all the

Q U I

the year round. And among the other kinds of trees are great numbers of Cassia, and a few limes. The principal birds found here are parrots, parraquets, and mackaws, of the latter there are prodigious flights. It abounds with deer, tigers, monkeys, and guanos. And in the woods is found a most mischievous serpent, called a flying snake, which darts itself from the boughs of the trees upon either man or beast that comes within its reach; and its sting is inevitable death, there having been no antidote hitherto discovered for preventing the fatal effects of its active poison. The sea is infested with great numbers of alligators, and a prodigious large flat-fish, called by the Spaniards Manta, which frequently destroys the pearl-divers, by wrapping its fins round them, and squeezing them to death. It resembles a thornback in shape, but is prodigiously larger. The diver, to defend himself against these mischievous fish, carries with him a sharp knife, with which, if the fish offers to assault him, he endeavours to strike it in a part where it has no power to hurt him, on which the fish immediately flies. The harbour in this island is called Canal Bueno, or Good Channel, and is at least six miles in breadth, with near 30 fathom water. The soil of the island is very rich, and might be cultivated to advantage, being full of rills and streams of pure water.

Near the north-east part of the island is a natural cascade, far surpassing every thing of that kind, which human art or industry hath hitherto produced. It is a river of transparent water, about forty yards in breadth, running down a declivity of near 150 yards in length. The

Q U I

channel in which the water flows is very irregular, being intirely formed of rocks, both sides and bottom being made up of detached blocks; and by these the course of the current is frequently interrupted; for in some places it runs sloping with a rapid, but uniform, motion, while in other parts it tumbles over the ledges of rocks with a perpendicular descent. All the neighbourhood of this stream is a fine wood; and even the huge masses of rock which overhang the water, and which by their various projections form the inequality of the channel, are covered with lofty forest trees. The different blendings of the water, the rocks, and the wood, form a very agreeable scene, which is often heightened by large flights of Mackaws, hovering and playing over the cascade, and reflecting the various colours of the rainbow from their variegated plumage. The harbour of Quibo lies in the lat. of 7. 20. N. long. 81. 7. W.

QUILLOTA, a small jurisdiction of Chili, in South America, about 40 miles in length and 20 in breadth. It has a town of the same name, containing about 100 families, but those scattered over the country exceed 1000.

QUINOALOMA, a lofty mountain in the eastern cordillera of the Andes, in the province of Quito.

QUISPICHANCHI, a jurisdiction in the diocese of Cusco, and kingdom of Peru, beginning at the south-gates of Quito, and stretching from east to west about 20 leagues. The lands of this jurisdiction belong in general to the gentry of Cusco, and produce plenty of wheat, maize, and fruits. Here are also manufactures of bays and

Q U I

and coarse woollen stuffs. Part of this jurisdiction borders on the forests inhabited by wild Indians, and produces great quantities of coca, an herb greatly used by the Indians working in the mines.

QUITO, PROVINCE OF, a large province of South America, and, at the time the Spaniards first settled it, was annexed to the kingdom of Peru, and continued so till the year 1718, when a new vice-royalty being erected at Santa Fé de Bagota, the capital of the new kingdom of Granada, it was dismembered from Peru, and annexed to Granada. At the same time the audience of Quito was suppressed, together with that of Panama in the kingdom of Terra Firma, though the latter continued dependent on the Vice-roy of Lima. The intention of this frugal scheme was, that the salaries of the great number of officers in both, which ceased on this abolition, should be applied to the support of the new vice-royalty, in order to prevent an additional burden on the royal revenue, a consequence otherwise unavoidable. But experience has shewn the impropriety and insufficiency of this measure, and that the tribunals abolished were of indispensable necessity in their respective cities; an insupportable detriment resulting to the inhabitants from the vast distance of the audiences assigned them, which were Lima, for the kingdom of Terra Firma; and the inhabitants of the province of Quito were to apply for justice to the audience of Santa Fé. And as the amount of all the salaries suppressed was not sufficient to support the dignity of a Vice-roy, the vice-royalty was suppressed, and things placed again on their ancient footing in

Q U I

the year 1722. The officers were restored to their former posts, and the audiences have since continued the same as before. But the motives for erecting a new vice-royalty at Santa Fé being confessedly of the greatest importance, its restitution was again brought on the carpet; and the great difficulty of supporting it without detriment to the public or the audiences, a vice-royalty was again erected in the year 1739, Don Sebastian de Esclaba, Lieutenant-General, being appointed the first Vice-roy, and arrived in the beginning of the year 1740, to take possession of his government, which includes the whole kingdom of Terra Firma, and the province of Quito.

This large province extends 200 leagues from north to south, and 600 from east to west. But a large part of these vast dominions is either inhabited by nations of unconquered Indians, or not sufficiently peopled by Spaniards, if indeed they are thoroughly known. All the parts that can properly be said to be peopled, and actually subject to the Spanish government, are those contained between the two cordilleras of the Andes, which when compared to the whole extent may be termed a street or lane, together with those tracts contained between the western cordillera and the South sea. The distance between the two cordilleras is something above 15 leagues.

The chief riches of Spanish America being the mines, which spread their ramifications through the whole extent of these countries, that province is accounted the most valuable, where the mines are most numerous, or, at least where the greatest quantity of metal is produced.

Q U I

produced. The fertility of the soil, the exuberant harvests with which the labourer's toil is rewarded, would lose much of their advantages, had not the metals in the bowels of the earth exercised the ingenuity of the miner. The fertile pastures which so richly cover the country are here disregarded, if the stones upon trial are not found to answer the avidity of the artists : and the plentiful productions of the earth, which are in reality the most excellent gifts of nature for the support and comfort of human life, are undervalued and slighted, unless the mountains contain rich veins of fine silver. Thus, contrary to the nature of things, the name of rich is bestowed on that province where most mines are worked, though entirely destitute of the other more necessary products, that the great number of people employed in the mines are under a necessity of being supplied from other parts : and those provinces whose pastures are covered with flocks and herds, whose fields yield plentiful harvests, and their trees bend beneath the loads of excellent fruits, under the fertilising influence of a benign climate, but destitute of mines, or forgotten thro' neglect, are looked upon as poor. This is the case here : and the reason of it is evident : those countries are the staple for silver and gold, which are taken from the bowels of the earth only to be sent into distant nations with all possible diligence, their own country being of all others the place where they make the shortest stay : for as the inhabitants cannot do without European goods, the gold and silver of America must be paid in exchange for them. In a Spanish province therefore, where no mines

Q U I

are worked; the fertility of the soil, and the goodness of its products, are neglected, the scarcity of money reducing them to so low a price, that the husbandman, for want of an incentive to his industry, instead of sowing and planting as much as possible, confines himself to the quantity he can sell, after making proper provision for his family. And as the whole return of what he receives for fruits and grains is given in exchange for European goods, the scarcity of money still continues, and he is so poor as sometimes to want the conveniencies of life. It is otherwise in provinces abounding with mines; for these being the objects of the attention and labours of the inhabitants, there is a continual circulation of money: what is carried out is replaced by that drawn from the mines. Nor are they in want of European goods, or the productions of more fertile countries, plenty of traders from all parts resorting to places near the mines, as the original seats of gold and silver. But that province where the richness of the mines and the fertility of the soil concenter, are doubtless preferable to those where nature has given only one of these advantages. Quito may be justly classed among the former, being the first in all Peru for its fertility in grain and fruits; its populousness, especially in Spaniards; its abounding in cattle; its excelling in manufactures; and in the number of its mines, which are at least as rich as any of those in other provinces. But it seems as if nature, unwilling to distinguish this by an absolute happiness, has denied it a suitable concurrence of people, that it might not at once have a full enjoyment of all the benefits lavished upon it,
there

Q U I

there being no other reason why the mines here are neglected. For altho' the number of them already discovered be very great, and afford a strong conjecture that the cordilleras must contain many more, yet few are worked. Thus the riches of the country lie buried, nor can the fertility of the soil supply their wants; so as to spread through the province an opulency like that observable in the other provinces of Peru; where, by the circulation of silver, there is an universal appearance of affluence, gaiety, and splendor.

Among the great number of mines within the province of Quito, some were formerly worked, which are at present abandoned. The country then was sensible of its advantages; and the remembrance of the general opulency of those times, resulting from the riches taken out of the mines, still subsists. Not only the capital, but even the towns and villages, were then very populous; and many of its inhabitants were famous over all Peru, for their prodigious wealth. The rich mines within the jurisdiction of Macas were irrecoverably lost by a revolt of the Indians; and in process of time the very remembrance of their situation was obliterated. The mines of Zaruma have been abandoned, the art of working the ore being lost; the same decline is now seen all over the province. The fertility, as natural to the climate, still continues in all its plenty: but scarce the shadow of the former lustre and magnificence of this province remains, and that prodigious wealth in which it once gloried, is now no more. The only part in the province of Quito, which under this unhappy

Q U I

change preserves its ancient opulence, is the department within the government of Popayan, which abounds in gold mines, and great numbers of them are still worked.

QUITO, CITY OF, the capital of the province of the same name, situated in the inland parts of the continent of South America, and on the eastern skirts of the western cordillera of the Andes, about 35 leagues east of the coast of the South sea. Contiguous to it, on the north-west, is the mountain and desert of Pichincha, not less famous among strangers for its great height, than among the natives for the prodigious riches it has been supposed to contain ever since the times of the Yncas, founded on a vague and uncertain tradition. The city is built on the acclivity of that mountain, surrounded by others of a middling height, among the breaches of Pichincha. Some of these breaches are of a considerable depth, and extend quite through the city, so that many parts of the buildings stand upon arches. This renders the streets irregular, and extremely uneven, some parts of the city being built on the ascents, descents, and summits of the breaches. This city, with regard to magnitude, may be compared to one of the second order in Europe; but the unevenness of its situation is a great disadvantage to its appearance.

Near it are two spacious plains; one on the south, called Turu-bamba, three leagues in length; and the other on the north, termed Inna-Quito, two leagues in extent. Both are interspersed with seats and cultivated lands, which greatly add to the prospect from the city, being continually covered with a lively verdure,
and

Q U I

and the neighbouring plains and hills always enamelled with flowers, there being here a perpetual spring. This scene is beautifully diversified with large numbers of cattle feeding on the eminences, though the luxuriance of the soil is such, that they cannot consume all the herbage.

These two plains contract as they approach the city, and at their junction form a neck of land, covered with those eminences on which part of Quito stands. It may perhaps appear strange, that notwithstanding two such beautiful and extensive plains are so near the city, a situation so very inconvenient should be preferred to either. But the original founders seem to have had less regard to convenience and beauty, than to a desire of preserving the remembrance of their conquest, by building on the site of the ancient capital of the Indians, who made choice of such places for erecting their towns; probably from their being better adapted to defence. Besides, the Spaniards, during the infancy of their conquests, little imagined this place would ever increase to its present magnitude. Quito was however in a much more flourishing condition formerly than it is at present; the number of its inhabitants being considerably decreased, particularly the Indians, whose streets of whose huts are now forsaken, and in ruins.

South-west from Quito, on the neck of land belonging to the plain of Turu-bamba, is an eminence called Panecillo, or the little loaf, from its figure resembling a sugar-loaf. Its height is not above 100 fathoms, and between it and the mountains covering the eastern part of the city, is a very narrow road. From the

Q U I

south and west sides of the Panecillo issue several streams of excellent water; and from the eminences of Pichincha several brooks flow down the breaches, and, by means of conduits and pipes, plentifully supply the whole city with water; while the remainder, joining in one stream, forms a river called Machangara, which washes the southern parts of the city, and is crossed over a stone-bridge.

Pichincha, in the time of the Yncas, was a volcano, and even some fiery irruptions have been known since the conquest. The mouth, or Carter, was one of the pics, and the top of it is still covered with sand and calcined matter. At present no fire is ejected, nor does there any smoke issue from it. But sometimes the inhabitants are alarmed by dreadful noises caused by winds confined in its bowels, which cannot fail of recalling to their minds the dreadful devastations formerly caused by its eruptions, when the whole city, and the neighbouring country, were often, as it were, buried under a deluge of ashes, and the light of the sun totally intercepted for three or four days successively, by impenetrable clouds of dust. In the center of the plain of Inna-Quito, is a place called Rumibamba, or Stony-plain, being full of large fragments of rocks thrown thither by the ejections of the mountain. The top of Pichincha, like those of all the other lofty mountains of the Andes, is covered with ice and snow, considerable quantities of which are brought down to the city, and mixed with the liquors drank by the people of fashion.

The principal square in Quito has four sides, in one of which stands the cathedral, and in the

the

Q U I

the opposite the episcopal palace ; the third side is taken up with the town-house, and the fourth by the palace of the audience. It is very spacious, and has in the center an elegant fountain. It is indeed rather disfigured than adorned by the palace of the audience, which, instead of being kept in repair answerable to the dignity of the government, the greatest part of it has been suffered to tumble into ruins, and only a few halls and offices taken any care of ; so that even the front walls threaten continually to demolish the parts now standing. The four streets, terminating at the angles of the square, are straight, broad, and handsome ; but at the distance of three or four quadras, or stacks of buildings, each consisting of about 100 yards, begin the troublesome declivities. These inequalities deprive the inhabitants of the use of coaches, or any other wheel-carriage. Persons of rank however, to distinguish themselves, are attended by supporting a large umbrella, and ladies of quality are carried in sedan chairs. All the streets, except the four above-mentioned, are crooked, and destitute both of symmetry and order. Some of them are crossed by breaches, and the houses stand on the sides of their winding course and irregular projections. Thus some parts of the city are situated in the bottom of those breaches, and others on their summits. The principal streets are paved, but the others not, by which means they are almost impassable after rain, which is here very common.

Besides the principal square, there are two others in Quito, and both very spacious ; together with several others that are smaller. In
these

Q U I

these the greatest part of the convents are situated, and make a very handsome appearance ; the fronts and portals of those edifices, dedicated to religion, being adorned with all the embellishments of architecture, particularly the convent of the order of Franciscans, a structure wholly of free-stone, which, with the justness of the proportions, the disposition of the parts, and the elegant taste and execution of the whole work, render it equal to most of the admired structures in Europe.

The principal houses are very large, and some of them have spacious and well-contrived apartments, though none are above one story in height, though seldom without a balcony towards the street. Their windows however, particularly those in the back front, are very low and narrow, following in that respect the ancient custom of the Indians.

The materials made use of in building at Quito, are adobes, or unburnt bricks, and clay ; and to the making the former, the earth is so well adapted, that they last a long time, provided they are defended from the rain. They are cemented or joined together by a certain adhesive composition, called sangagua, a species of mortar of uncommon hardness, and was used by the ancient Indians in building their houses, several remains of which are still seen near the city, and in many other parts of the kingdom, notwithstanding the remarkable inclemency of the weather ; a sufficient proof of its strength and duration.

The city is divided into seven parishes ; the Segrario, St. Sebastian, St. Barbaria, St. Roque, St. Mark, St. Prisca, and St. Blaize. The cathedral,

Q U I

thedral, besides the richness of its furniture, is splendidly adorned with tapestry hangings, and other costly decorations; but in this respect the other parish-churches are so mean as to have scarce necessaries for performing divine worship. Some of them have no other pavement than the earth, and every other particular is of a piece with that mark of poverty. The chapel of the Segrario is very large, built wholly of stone, and its architecture executed in an elegant taste; nor is the disposition of its internal parts inferior to the beauty of its external appearance.

The convents of monks in Quito are those of the orders of St. Augustine, and Dominic, and the Fathers of Mercy, which are the heads of provinces; but besides these there is another of Franciscan Recollects, another of Dominicans, and another of the Fathers of Mercy. In this city is also a college of Jesuits, with two colleges for Seculars; one called St. Lewis, of which the Jesuits have the direction; and the other St. Ferdinand, under the care of the Dominicans. In the former are twelve royal exhibitions, for the sons of Auditors, and other officers of the crown. It is also an university, under the patronage of St. Gregory. One of the colleges is a royal foundation, and dedicated to St. Thomas: the salaries of the Professors are paid by the Crown. Some of the chairs in this college may be filled by graduates, as those appropriated to the canon and civil law, and physic; but the latter has been long vacant for want of a Professor, though the degrees would be dispensed with. The Franciscan convent has a college, called San Buena Ventura, for
the

Q U I

the religious of its order ; which, though under the same roof with the convent, has a different government and œconomy.

Quito has also several nunneries ; as, that of the Conception, St. Clare, St. Catherine, and two of bare-footed Theresians. One of the latter was originally founded in the town of Latacunga ; but the convent, together with the place itself, having been destroyed by an earthquake, the nuns removed to Quito, where they have ever since continued.

The college of Jesuits, as well as all the convents of monks, are very large, well-built, and remarkably splendid. Their churches also, tho' the architecture is not modern, are large, and magnificently decorated ; especially on solemn festivals, when it is amazing to behold the vast quantities of wrought plate, rich hangings, and costly ornaments, which greatly increase the reputation of these churches for magnificence. If those of the nunneries do not, on these occasions, exhibit these amazing quantities of riches, they exceed them in the elegance and delicacy of their decorations. It is quite otherwise in the parish-churches, where poverty is conspicuous, even on the most solemn occasions.

Here is also an hospital, with separate wards for men and women ; and though its revenues are not large, yet by a proper œconomy they are made to answer all the necessary expences. It was formerly under the direction of particular persons of the city, who, to the great detriment of the poor, neglected their duty, and some even embezzled part of the money received ; but it is now under the direction of the Order of our Lady of Bethlehem, and by the care of these
fathers

Q U I

fathers every thing has put on a different aspect, the whole convent and infirmary having been rebuilt, and a church erected, which, though small, is very beautiful, and finely decorated. This order was founded in Guatimala, in America, in the year 1626, and the fathers have some years had the direction of many hospitals, and among the rest this of Quito. They go bare-footed, and wear a habit of a dark-brown colour, nearly resembling that of the Capuchins, which order they also imitate in shaving their beards. On one side of their cloak is the image of our Lady of Bethlehem. They meet every sixth year to chuse a Governor, and perform the ceremony alternately at Mexico and Lima.

Among the courts whose sessions are held at Quito, the principal is that of the Royal Audience, established here in the year 1563, and consists of a President (who is also Governor of the province with regard to matters of law) four Auditors, who are at the same time both civil and criminal judges, and a Royal Fiscal, so-called, as, besides the causes brought before the audience, he also takes notice of every thing relating to the revenues of the Crown. There is likewise another Fiscal, called the Protector of the Indians, because he solicits for them; and, when injured, pleads in their defence. The jurisdiction of this court extends to the utmost limits of the province, with no other appeal than to the Council of the Indies; and to that only in case of the rejection of a petition, or flagrant injustice.

Next to the audience is the exchequer, or chamber of finances; the chief officers of which

Q U I

are, an Accomptant, a Treasurer, and a Royal Fiscal. The revenues paid into this court, are the tributes of the Indians of this jurisdiction, those of Otaballo, San Miguel de Ibarra, Latacunga, Chimbo, and Riobamba ; and also the taxes levied in those parts, with the produce of the customs at Babahoyo, Yaguache, and Caracol ; which sums are annually distributed, partly to Carthagena, and partly to Santa Martha, for paying the salaries of the Presidents, Fiscals, Corregidors, the officers of the commandaries, and the Caciques of the villages, together with the salaries of the Priests and Governors of Maynas and Quixos.

The tribunal of Cruzada, or Croisade, has a Commissary, who is generally some dignitary of the church ; and a Treasurer, who is also the Accomptant, and through whose hands every thing passes relating to the Croisade.

Here is also a treasury, for the effects of persons deceased ; an institution long since established in various parts of America, for receiving the effects of those whose lawful heirs were in Spain, that they may be secured from those accidents to which they would, from dishonesty or negligence, be liable in private hands, and safely kept for the persons to whom they properly belong : an institution originally very excellent, but now greatly abused ; great defalcations being often made in the estates, before they are restored to their proper owners.

Besides the above tribunals, here is also a Commissary of the Inquisition, with an Alguazil Major, and Familiars, appointed by that office at Lima.

The

Q U I

The corporation consists of a Corregidor, two ordinary Alcaldes, chosen annually, and an uncertain number of Regidores. These superintend the election of Alcaldes in this city, which is attended with no small disturbance, persons of all ranks being divided into two parties, Creoles, and Europeans, to the great detriment of private repose, and the harmony of society. This assembly also nominates the Alcalde Major of the Indians, who must be a Governor of one of the Indian towns within five leagues of the city. When chosen, he presides over all the Indian Alcaldes; but is little more than an Alguazil, or officer of the Corregidor or ordinary Alcaldes of the city, though originally invested with much greater power. There are besides, other officers, called Alcaldes de Harrieros, whose business it is to provide mules, &c. for travellers. These are, or should be, all subordinate to the Alcalde Major, but he has now very little authority over them.

The chapter of the cathedral consists of the Bishop, Dean, Archdeacon, Chanter, Treasurer, a Doctoral, a Penitentiary, a Magistral, three Canons by presentation, two Prebends, and two Demi-Prebends; with the following annual revenues: the Bishop, 24,000 dollars; the Dean, 2500; the four succeeding Dignitaries, 2000 each; the Canons, 1500 each; the Prebends, 600 each; and the Demi-Prebends, 420. This church was erected into a cathedral in the year 1545; and, among other festivals celebrated in it with amazing magnificence, those of Corpus Christi, and the Conception of our Lady, are remarkable; all persons of eminence assisting at them. But the singular pomp of
the

Q U I

the procession of the Host, and dances of the Indians at the festivals, must not be omitted. Every house of the streets through which the procession passes, is adorned with rich hangings; and superb triumphal arches and altars are erected at proper distances, and higher than the houses; on which, as on the ancient triumphal arches, the spectator beholds, with admiration, immense quantities of wrought plate and jewels, disposed in so elegant a manner as to render the whole more pleasing than the astonishing quantity of riches. This splendor, together with the magnificent dresses of the persons who assist at the procession, render the whole extremely magnificent, and the pomp and decorum are both continued to the end of the ceremony.

With regard to the dances, it is a custom, both among the parishes of Quito, and all those of the mountains, for the Priest to select, a month before the celebration of the feasts, a number of Indians who are to be the dancers. These immediately begin to practise the dances they used before their conversion to Christianity: the music is a pipe and tabor, and the dances the most extraordinary motions, with some awkward capers; in short, the whole not at all adapted to please an European. Within a few days of the solemnity, they dress themselves in a doublet, a shirt, and a woman's petticoat, adorned in the finest manner possible. Over their stockings they wear a kind of pinked buskins, in which are fastened a great number of little bells. Their head and face they cover with a kind of mask, formed of ribbons of several colours. Dressed in this fantastic garb, they proudly call themselves angels, unite in companies of eight or ten, and spend the whole

Q U I

whole day in roving about the streets, highly delighted with the gingling of their bells, and frequently stop and dance, to gain the applauses of an ignorant multitude, who are strangers to elegant dancing. But what is really surprising in these poor people, is, that without pay, or any view of interest, unless they look upon it as a religious duty, they continue this exercise a whole fortnight before the grand festival, and near it a month after, without minding either their labour or families; rambling about, and dancing the whole day, without being either tired or disgusted, though the number of their admirers daily decreases, and the applause they first received is changed into ridicule.

The same dress is worn by them in other processions, and at the bull-feasts, when they are excused from labour, and therefore highly pleased with them.

Quito is very populous, and has among its inhabitants some families of high rank and distinction, though their number is but small, considering its extent, the poorer class bearing here too great a proportion. The former are the descendants either of the original conquerors, or of Presidents, Auditors, or other persons of character, who at different times came over from Spain, invested with some lucrative post, and have still preserved their lustre both of wealth and descent by intermarriages, without intermixing with meaner families, tho' famous for their riches.

The commonalty may be divided into four classes, Spaniards or Whites, Mestizoes, Indians or Natives, and Negroes; the last are not so numerous, in proportion, as in other parts of America;

Q U I

America ; occasioned by the inconvenience of bringing them to Quito, and the different branches of agriculture being performed by Indians. The Whites make up one sixth part of the inhabitants ; the Mestizoes a third part ; the Indians one sixth ; and Casts of different kinds one third. These four classes, according to the most authentic accounts taken from the parish-registers, amount to between fifty and sixty thousand persons, of all ages, sexes, and ranks. Among these the Spaniards, who might be esteemed the most eminent for riches, rank, and power, are, in reality, the most poor, miserable, and distressed ; they refuse to apply themselves to any mechanic business, considering it as a disgrace to that quality on which they so highly value themselves, which consists in their not being black, brown, or of a copper colour. The Mestizoes, whose pride is regulated by prudence, - apply themselves to arts and trades ; but chuse those of the greatest repute, as painting, sculpture, and the like, leaving the meaner sort to the Indians. They are observed to excel in all, particularly in painting and sculpture ; in the former, a Mestizo, called Miguel de Santiago, acquired great reputation, some of his works being still preserved, and highly valued ; while others were carried even to Rome, where they were honoured with the universal applauses of the connoisseurs. They are remarkably ready and excellent at imitation, copying being indeed best adapted to their phlegmatic genius. And what renders their exquisite performances the more admirable, is, that they are destitute of many of the instruments and tools requisite to perform them with any degree of accuracy. But
with

QUI

with these talents they are so excessively indolent and slothful, that instead of working, they linger about the streets during the whole day. The Indians, who are generally shoemakers, bricklayers, weavers, and the like, are not more industrious. Among these the barbers and phlebotomists are the most active and tractable, being, in their respective callings, equal to the most expert hands in Europe. The shoemakers, on the other hand, distinguish themselves by such supineness and sloth, that you have often no other way left to procure the shoes you have bespoke, than to procure materials, seize on the Indian, and lock him up till they are finished. This is indeed partly owing to a wrong custom of paying for the work before it is done; for as soon as the Indian has got the money, he spends it all in chicha, a very intoxicating kind of beer, made of maize, so that while the money lasts he is never sober; and it is natural to think that he will not afterwards be easily persuaded to work for what he has spent.

The men, whether Creoles, Spaniards, or Mestizoes, are well-made, of a proper stature, and of a lively, agreeable countenance. The Indians, both men and women, are generally low, but well-proportioned, and very strong; but often defective in the limbs or senses.

The youths of family are here instructed in philosophy and divinity, and some proceed to the study of the civil law, but follow that profession with reluctance. In these sciences they shew a great deal of judgment and vivacity, but are very deficient in historical and political knowledge, as well as other sciences, which improve the human understanding, and carry it
to

Q U I

to a certain degree of perfection not otherwise attainable. This is however their misfortune, not their fault ; arising from the want of proper persons to instruct them : for with regard to those who visit this country on commercial affairs, their minds have generally another turn, and their whole time is devoted to the acquisition of riches. Thus after seven or eight years of scholastic instruction, their knowledge is very limited, though endued with geniuses capable of making the greatest progress in the sciences.

The only employment of persons of rank, not ecclesiastics, is to visit from time to time their farms or chacaras, where they reside during the time of harvest ; but very few of them ever apply themselves to commerce, indolently permitting that lucrative branch to be possessed entirely by the Europeans, who travel about the country, and pursue their interest with remarkable assiduity. Some few Creoles and Mestizoes have however so far overcome their indolent dispositions as to keep shops in the city.

The want of proper employments, together with the sloth so natural to the inhabitants of this country, and the great neglect of education in the common people, are the natural parents of that fondness, so remarkable in these parts, for balls and entertainments ; and these at Quito are not only very frequent, but carried to such a degree of licentiousness and audacity as cannot be thought of without detestation ; not to mention the many tumults and quarrels which thence derive their origin. But such brutal actions may be considered as the natural consequences of the enormous quantities of
rum

Q U I

rum and chicha drank on these occasions. It must however be observed that no person of any rank or character is ever seen at these meetings, their assemblies being conducted with the strictest decency and decorum.

One of the common liquors drank in this country is mate, which answers to the tea of China, but prepared and drank in a different manner. It is made from an herb called paraguay, from its growing in that country. Some of it is put into a calabash tipped with silver, with a sufficient quantity of sugar, and some cold water to macerate it. After it has continued some time in this manner, the calabash is filled with water, and the herb being reduced to a powder, they drink the liquor through a pipe fixed in the calabash, and having a strainer before the end of it. In this manner the calabash is filled several times with water and fresh supplies of sugar, till the herb sinks to the bottom, a sufficient indication that a fresh quantity is wanting. It is also usual to squeeze into the liquor a few drops of the juice of lemon or Seville orange, mixed with some perfumes from odoriferous flowers. This is their usual drink in a morning, and many drink it also in the afternoon. No doubt but the liquor is agreeable; but the manner of drinking it is certainly very indelicate, the whole company drinking successively through the same pipe, and thus the mate is carried several times round the company, till all are satisfied.

There is no vice to which idleness is not a preliminary; nor is sloth ever unaccompanied with some vice or other. What then must be the state of morality in a country, where the
greatest

Q U I

greatest part of the people have no work, employment, or calling, to take up their thoughts, nor any idea of intellectual entertainment. And hence the destructive vices of gaming and drunkenness derive their origin. Both are equally common here ; for with regard to the former, people of rank and opulence have led the way, and their example has been universally followed, to the destruction of numberless families.

Tho' Quito cannot be compared to the other cities in South America, for riches, yet it is far removed from poverty. It appears, from many particulars, to have been in a much more flourishing state ; but at present, though it has many substantial inhabitants, yet few of them are of distinguished wealth, which, in general, consists of landed estates, though the value of their produce is not at all equal to their extent. But the commerce it produces, though small, is continual ; and therefore it may with justice be said, that if the city be not famous for its riches, it is not remarkable for its poverty.

To form a right judgment of the air at Quito, experience must be made use of to correct the errors that would arise from mere speculation ; as without that unerring guide, or the information of history, who would imagine that in the center of the torrid zone, or rather under the equinoctial, not only the heat is very tolerable, but that even, in some parts, the cold is painful ; while others enjoy all the delights and advantages of a perpetual spring, their fields being always covered with verdure, and enamelled with flowers of the most lively colours. The mildness of the climate, free from the extremes of cold

Q U I

cold and heat; and the constant equality of the days and nights, which uninformed reason would, from its situation, conclude to be uninhabitable, pleasant and fertile: nature has here scattered her blessings with so liberal a hand, that this country surpasses those of the temperate zones, where the vicissitudes of winter and summer, and the change from heat to cold, cause the extremes of both to be more sensibly felt.

The method taken by nature to render this country a delightful habitation, consists in an assemblage of circumstances, of which, if any were wanting, it would be either utterly uninhabitable, or subject to the greatest inconveniencies. But by this extraordinary assemblage, the effect of the rage of the sun is averted, and the heat of that glorious planet moderated. The principal circumstance in this assemblage, is its elevation above the surface of the sea, or rather of the whole earth; and thus not only the reflection of the heat is diminished, but by the elevation of this country the winds are more subtle, congelation more natural, and the heat abated. These are such natural effects as must doubtless be attributed to its situation; and is the only circumstance, from which such prodigies of nature, as are observed here, can proceed. In one part are mountains of a stupendous height and magnitude, having their summits covered with snow; in another, volcanos flaming within, while their tops are involved in ice. The plains are temperate, the breaches and valleys hot, and the sides of the mountains cold. Thus, according to the situation of the country, all the variety of temperatures possible.

Q U I

to be conceived between the two extremes of heat and cold, are experienced.

Quito is so happily situated, that neither the heat nor cold are troublesome, though the extremes of both may be felt in the neighbourhood. But what renders this equality still more delightful, is, that it is constant throughout the whole year, the difference between the seasons being scarce perceivable. The mornings are cool, the remainder of the days warm, and the nights of an agreeable temperature. Hence the reason is plain, why the inhabitants of Quito make no difference in their dress during the whole year; some wearing silks, or light stuffs, at the same time others are dressed in garments of substantial cloth; and the former as little incommoded by the cold, as the latter by the heat.

The winds are healthy, and blow continually, but never with any violence. Their usual situations are north and south; though they sometimes shift to other quarters without any regard to the season of the year. Their incessant blowing, notwithstanding their frequent variations, preserves the country from any violent or even disagreeable impressions of the rays of the sun. So that, were it not for some disagreeable circumstances, this country might be considered as the most happy spot on the whole earth. But when these are known, all its beauties seem concealed under the cloud of disappointment: for here are dreadful tempests of thunder and lightning, and still more dreadful earthquakes, which often surprize the inhabitants in the midst of security. The whole morning, and generally till two in the afternoon,

Q U I

noon, the weather is extremely delightful, a bright sun, with a serene and clear sky, are commonly seen ; but afterwards the vapours begin to thicken, the whole atmosphere is filled with thick clouds, which bring on such shocking tempests of thunder and lightning, that all the neighbouring mountains tremble, and the city too often feels their dreadful effects. Lastly, the clouds discharge themselves in such impetuous torrents of rain, that in a very short time the streets appear like rivers, and the squares, though situated on a slope, like lakes. This dreadful scene generally continues till near sun-set, when the weather clears up, and nature again appears as beautiful as in the morning. Sometimes indeed the rains continue all night, and they have been known to last three or four days successively ; and, on the contrary, three or four days of fine weather sometimes succeed one another.

The distinction between winter and summer consists in a very minute difference. The interval between September and April is called the winter-season, and the other months compose the summer. In the former, the rains generally prevail ; and in the latter, pretty long intervals of very fine weather are common : but whenever the rains are discontinued for above a fortnight, the inhabitants are in the utmost consternation, and public prayers are offered up for their return. On the contrary, when they continue any considerable time without intermission, the like fears return, and the churches are again crowded with supplicants for obtaining fine weather. For a long drought there is productive of dangerous distempers ; and a conti-

Q U I

nual rain, without any intervals of sun-shine, destroys the fruits of the earth : thus the inhabitants are under a continual anxiety.

Earthquakes cannot be considered as less terrible than any of the former, and if not so common as in other cities of America, yet they are too frequent, and very often violent, hardly a year passing without one or two being felt, many houses thrown down, and their inhabitants buried under their ruins.

The perennial beauty and pleasantness of the country round the city of Quito, can hardly be equalled in any other part of the known world : the equal temperature of the air exempts it from those sensible changes, whereby the plants and trees are stripped of their ornaments and verdure, their vegetative power checked, and themselves reduced to a torpid inactivity. The fertility of this country, if fully described, would appear to many incredible, if the consideration of the equality and benignity of the climate did not enforce its probability. For both the degrees of cold and heat are here so happily determined, that the moisture continues, and the earth seldom fails of being cherished by the fertilising beams of the sun some part of every day ; and therefore it is no wonder that this country should enjoy a greater degree of fertility, than those where the same causes do not concur ; especially if we consider that there is no sensible difference throughout the year ; so that the fruits and beauties of the several seasons are here seen at the same time. The curious European observes, with a pleasing admiration, that while some herbs of the field are fading, others of the same kind are springing up ; and while some
flowers

Q U I

flowers are losing their beauty, others are blowing, to continue the enamelled prospect. When the fruits of the earth have obtained their maturity, and the leaves begin to change their colour, fresh leaves, blossoms, and fruits, are seen in their proper gradations, in size and ripeness, on the same tree.

The same incessant fertility is conspicuous in the corn, both reaping and sowing being carried on at the same time. The corn recently sown is coming up ; that which has been longer in the earth is in its blade ; and the more advanced begins to blossom. So that the declivities of the neighbouring hills exhibit, at one single view, all the beauties of the four seasons.

Though all this is generally seen, yet there is a particular time for the grand harvest. But sometimes the most favourable season for sowing in one place, is a month or two after that of another, though their distance does not exceed three or four leagues ; and the time for sowing another spot at the same distance, not then arrived. Thus in different spots, sometimes in one and the same district, sowing and reaping are performed throughout the whole year ; the forwardness or lateness of the season naturally arising from the different situations, as mountains, rising-grounds, plains, valleys, and breaches ; for the temperature being different in each, the times for performing the several operations of husbandry, must be different also.

The remarkable fertility of the soil is naturally productive of a great plenty of fruits and corn of various kinds, and at the same time renders them perfectly good ; and this is evident

Q U I

from the delicacy of the beef, veal, mutton, pork, and poultry of Quito. Here is also wheat bread in sufficient plenty; but the Indian women, who generally make it, being ignorant of the best methods, it is not equal to that of Europe. This however is not owing to the wheat, which is excellent, and the bread made in private houses equal to any in the known world. The beef, which is remarkably fine, is sold in the market for 2 s. 3 d. sterling the quarter of a hundred, and the buyer has the liberty of chusing what part he pleases. Mutton is sold by the half or quarter of the sheep, and when fat, and in its prime, the whole carcase is worth about 3 s. Other species of provisions are sold by the lump, without weight or measure, and the price regulated by custom.

These various productions, together with its manufactures, are the sources of the commerce of Quito, which is principally carried on by Europeans, some of whom are settled here, and others come occasionally. The latter purchase the country goods, and sell those of Europe. The manufactures of this province are cottons, bays, and cloths, all which find a good market at Lima, for supplying all the inland provinces of Peru. The returns are made partly in silver, and partly in wine, brandy, oil, copper, tin, lead, and quicksilver. The masters of the manufactures either sell their goods to the traders, or employ them as factors to dispose of them.

On the arrival of the galleons at Carthagena, these traders resort thither, to purchase European goods, which, at their return, they consign to their correspondents all over the province.

The

Q U I

The products of the earth are chiefly consumed within the province, except the wheat, part of which is sent to Guayaquil. This trade would admit of being greatly enlarged, were not the freights so excessively high, which raises the price so prodigiously, that the factors at Guayaquil cannot sell it to any advantage in countries where it is scarce.

The coast of New Spain supplies this province with indigo, of which there is a very considerable consumption at the manufactories, blue being the general colour these people affect in their apparel. They also import, by way of Guayaquil, iron and steel from Europe and the coast of Guatemala; and though it fetches so high a price, that a quintal of iron sells for above 100 dollars, and the same quantity of steel for above 150, there is a continual demand for it, in order to supply the peasants with the necessary instruments of agriculture. But is it not really astonishing, that the inhabitants of Quito should give such a prodigious price for iron, when they might be furnished with it in their own province, at a very small expence; there being vast quantities of the ore at Cuenca, the veins shewing themselves in some of the breaches of the mountains, though the mine has never been opened, nor any experiments made to ascertain the richness of the ore?

The inland, or reciprocal commerce, consists in the consumption of the productions of one jurisdiction in another; and is a constant incentive to industry among the inhabitants of the villages, and lower class of people. Those of the jurisdiction of Chimbo purchase cotton, cloth, and bays, which they sell again at Guaya-

Q U I

aquil, and bring thence salt-fish and cotton; the latter, after being wove in the looms of Quito, is again sent to Guayaquil.

This trade in the manufactories of the country, is attended with very considerable profit to the traders, and advantage to the country; as all the poor people, who are remarkably numerous, and many persons of substance, wear the goods manufactured in the country; those of Europe being so prodigiously dear, that only Spaniards of large fortunes, and persons of the greatest distinction, can afford to purchase them. And to this trade is principally owing the happy state of the province: the masters and traders soon acquiring fortunes, and the servants and dependants are contented with the fruits of their industry.

Quito lies in the lat. of $0. 13. 33. S.$ long. $77. 49. 56. W.$

QUIVA, a province in California, in North America, very thin of inhabitants, and those very barbarous. It is little known, but lies between $30.$ and $35.$ degrees of northern latitude.

QUIXOS, a government in the province of Quito, in Peru, bounded on the north by Popayan; on the south and west by the government of Quito; and on the east by the river Aquarico. It was discovered by Gonzalo Dias de Pineda, in the year 1536, who was appointed by Sebastian de Belalcazar, to go on discoveries in those parts, which he performed with the greatest care and dispatch; and finding it to abound in gold, and cassia trees, he returned with a particular account to his commander. The conquest was however deferred till the year

Q U I

year 1549, when the Marquis de Canete, Viceroy of Peru, gave a commission to Gil Ramirez d'Avalos, a man of undaunted courage in reducing the Indians, and settling countries, when his own interest was consulted. Accordingly he undertook, and accomplished the task, founding Baeza, the capital of the government, in the year 1559, and soon after several other towns and villages, most of which are still existing, but very little improved from their original state.

The inhabitants of this government are obliged to be continually on their guard against the wild Indians, who frequently commit depredations in their villages and plantations. These Indians are very numerous, consisting of many nations, and are so dispersed all over the country, that every village is under continual apprehensions : and when an action happens between the inhabitants and the Indians to the advantage of the former, all they gain by it is a few prisoners, no booty being to be had from a people, who live without any settlement, and make no account of those things in which the bulk of mankind place their happiness. Their method in these incursions, is to steal up to the Spanish settlements, after an interval of apparent quiet and submission, and when they have reason to think the Spaniards are off their guard ; and, if their stratagem succeeds, fall immediately to plundering, and retire with the greatest precipitation. This perpetual danger may also be reckoned among the causes which have hitherto kept the country in such low circumstances.

The temperature of this government is very hot and moist, the rains being almost continual.

R A D

The country is covered with thick woods, and in some parts are trees of a prodigious magnitude. In the southern parts of the jurisdiction is the canella, or cinnamon-tree; and great quantities of the bark are every year sent into the neighbouring provinces. It is not equal in flavour to that of Ceylon, in the East Indies, perhaps for want of knowing the true method of preparing it; but resembles it in every particular; the smell, colour, and appearance, both externally and internally, being the same. The leaf is also the same, and has all the delicate smell of the bark; but the flowers and seed surpass even those of Ceylon. The plains produce great quantities of grain, fruits, and roots.



R A D

RADNOR, a small town of Philadelphia county, in Pennsylvania; it is well-built, very pleasantly situated, and contains about 80 families. Here is a congregation of the church of England. It was originally called Amstel, by the Dutch, who began building here.

RANCAGUA, a jurisdiction in the kingdom of Chili, in South America. It owes its name to the inhabitants living in single houses, without the appearance of a village, every family in their lonely cottage, four, six, or more leagues from

R E A

from each other. It is not however without a kind of capital, consisting of about 50 houses, and between 50 and 60 families, most of them Mestizoes, though their cast is not at all perceivable by their complexion. The whole jurisdiction is supposed to contain about 1000 families, Spaniards, Mestizoes, and Indians.

RAPPAHANOCK RIVER, a large river of Virginia, in North America, rising in a low, marshy ground, at the foot of the blue ridge of the Apalachian mountains; and after a course of about 130 miles falls into Chesapeak-bay, in lat. 37. 35. N. It is very broad, deep, and navigable, above 40 miles from its mouth.

RAPPAHANOCK, COUNTY OF, a division of Virginia, sometimes called Essex-county. It lies on the banks of the river of the same name, and contains 140,920 acres, and three parishes. Part of the great swamp or bog, called Dragon-swamp, lies in this county. It is 60 miles long, and covered with briars and thorns, which afford a secure retreat for wild beasts, the place being almost inaccessible to the inhabitants. The south side of this county is watered by a navigable river, called Mattapayne, the western branch of York river.

RARITAN RIVER, a fine, navigable river of New Jersey, falling into Sandy-hook bay. The town of Perth-Amboy stands at its mouth. See **PERTH-AMBOY**.

RATTAN ISLAND. See **RUATAN ISLAND**.

READ'S BAY, a road for ships in the island of Barbadoes, about mid-way between Hometown and Speight's-town. It is about half a mile over, but more in depth. Ships may anchor here very safely, there being from six to twelve

R E A

twelve fathom water, the ground a soft ouze, and be defended from all winds, except the west, which blows right into the bay. Lat. 13. 7. long. 59. 47. W.

READING, a pretty, populous, well-built town in the county of Middlesex, in New-England, commodiously situated on the banks of a large lake, and has two mills, one for grinding corn, and the other for sawing deal-boards, large quantities of which are sent to the West India islands. Lat. 42. 12. N. long. 71. 23. W.

REALEGO, a town in the province of Nicaragua, in New Spain, situated in a plain, on the eastern bank of a river of the same name, near its influx into the South-sea, 30 miles north-west of Leon, to which it serves as an harbour. The river at this town is deep and capacious, capable of receiving 200 sail of ships; and the ships intended for the South seas were some years ago built here. There are large entrenchments for defending the town, and very fine docks for building and repairing ships; but the place has suffered considerably from the Buccaneers. It is a pretty large town, has three churches, and an hospital, surrounded by a very fine garden; but the place is sickly, from the creeks and stinking swamps in its neighbourhood. Its chief trade is in pitch, tar, and cordage, for which it is the most noted place in all Spanish America. The adjacent country is well watered with rivers, whereof that which runs into the harbour has eight branches, whereby goods are carried to and from the villages, farms, and sugar-plantations, belonging to the inhabitants of Leon, and other towns.

Dampier

R E Y

Dampier says, the land here is the most remarkable of any on all the coast, there being a high burning mountain, called the Old Volcano, seven leagues up the country, and may be seen twenty leagues at sea. The creek which leads to Leon is on the south-east side of the harbour; but the lands on both sides of it are so low, that they are overflowed every tide, and so thick with mangrove trees, as to be almost impassable. The port however is the most frequented by shipping of any between Acapulco and Panama, ships coming to it from all parts of the South-seas. At the mouth of the harbour is an island which breaks off the sea, and renders it safe and commodious. This island, by lying in the mouth of the harbour, forms two channels; but that on the north-west side is much the best. Lat. 12. 17. N. long. 87. 36. W.

REHOBOTH, a town in Bristol-county, in New England, settled about 120 years ago, by a number of English families, who being streightened for room at Weymouth removed hither, and called the place Rehoboth, but is frequently known by that of Saconet, its Indian name. It is a large, populous town, of a circular form, standing in the middle of a plain, and about a mile and a half in diameter, having the church, the minister's house, and the school, in the center. It is a very thriving place, and the town of Attleborough, to the north of it, has grown out of the increase of its inhabitants.

REPULSE BAY. See WALES, NORTH.

REYES, ANGRA DE LOS, a town in the captainship of Rio de Janeiro, in Brasil, 37 miles west of the city of Rio de Janeiro. It is situated on the coast, at the bottom of a small bay,

R H O

bay, in the mouth of which are two islands, one called Grande, and the other Upaya. It is but a small place, consisting of about 100 houses, built of clay, and covered with palmetto leaves; together with two churches, and a Franciscan monastery.

REY, CAPITANIA DEL, a captainship of Brasil, or, according to others; a province of Paraguay. It extends itself along the eastern coasts of the latter, from the captainship of St. Vincent, to the mouth of the Rio de la Plata, or from 26 to 35 degrees of south latitude, and about four degrees in breadth. It has no place of any note; and the country itself is but poorly inhabited, either by the natives or the Portuguese. Indeed the latter made such dreadful havoc of the former, that they almost depopulated the whole country, and the few that remained retired farther into Paraguay, to avoid their inhuman cruelty.

RHODE ISLAND, a small island in the river Delaware, in Newcastle-county, in Pennsylvania, opposite a petty village, called St. George.

RHODE ISLAND, the third, and smallest of the provinces which compose New England, lying off Mount Hope. It consists of a small island of that name, and the old plantation of Providence. It is a distinct government, by virtue of a charter granted by King Charles II. The island, whence the province has its name, lies in Narrhaganset bay, and is about 15 or 16 miles in length, and 4 or 5 in breadth. Its first inhabitants were those that were banished from Boston, in the year 1639; and was for some years the general asylum for such as suffered from the spirit of persecution. Those whom
Mr.

R I C

Mr. Neale calls the sectaries, were such as espoused the covenant of grace, and on that account were persecuted by those who held the covenant of works; and there were for many years great contentions between them and their neighbours, the Massachusets. But since there have been two churches in the island, the one Presbyterian, and the other according to the Church of England, they are tolerably good neighbours.

Rhode Island is, with justice, called the Paradise of New England, for the fruitfulness of the soil, and the temperateness of the climate; which, though not above 60 miles south of Boston, is much warmer in the winter, and, being surrounded by the ocean, is not so much affected by the land-breezes as the towns on the continent are. There is a very considerable trade carried on from hence to the sugar-colonies, with butter and cheese, horses, sheep, beef, pork, tallow, timber, frames for houses, &c. The pleasantness of the island invited so many planters hither, that it was in a few years overstocked, and some of them were obliged to return to the continent, where they purchased a tract of land, now covered with the towns of Providence and Warwick. It is indeed no wonder that this province should be so well peopled, if we consider its happy situation for trade, the goodness of its climate, and that there has been for some years an unlimited freedom of religion.

RICHLIEU ISLANDS, a cluster of islands in the river St. Laurence, about 12 leagues above the town of the Three Rivers, and where the government of Montreal begins. There are
near

R I O

near an hundred of them, forming a kind of Archipelago, serving as a retreat to the wild Indians. They abound with a variety of game, particularly the musk-rat, which they hunt in the month of April. Lat. 46. 22. N. long. 71. 7. W.

RICHLIEU, FORT, a small fortification built by the French, on the north bank of the river Sorrel, at its influx into the river St. Laurence, opposite the islands of Richlieu above-described.

RICHMOND COUNTY, a district of the province of New-York, consisting of Staten Island. See **STATEN ISLAND**.

RIOBAMBA, a jurisdiction in the province of Quito, joining on the N. to the Assiento of Latacunga; its capital is a town of the same name. The productions and manufactures of this province excel all the rest of the provinces of Peru. Several parts of it also are full of mines of gold and silver, some of them remarkably rich; the ore of it being found by essay to contain 80 marks of silver per chest; a very astonishing circumstance, the usual produce in those called rich mines being only 8 or 10 marks per chest, each chest containing 50 quintals of ore. This is really the case with the mines of Potosi and Lipes, though after the expence of carrying the ore to other places, in order to its being refined, and other incidental charges, the profits are considerably large. Indeed the whole country is full of mines, so that the inhabitants, with an industrious turn of thought, might extract as large quantities of gold and silver from them, as those which have rendered the southern provinces so opulent. But they seem to be intimidated
by

R I O

by an apprehension of the difficulties that must attend an attempt to open these mines ; which are thought so great, that when a person expresses his inclination of working some mine, his neighbours do all in their power to divert him from his purpose ; and if they cannot succeed in this, they fly from him as if they were afraid of catching the infection. It is therefore no wonder that these mines, though in all appearance remarkably rich, should be neglected, and no person found desirous of reaping the vast advantages that would doubtless result from working them.

RIO GRANDE, a captainship in Brasil, bounded on the north by that of Siara ; on the south by that of Parayba ; on the east by the Atlantic ocean ; and on the west by several nations of wild Indians. The natives call this country Porigi, or Polingi ; but the Portuguese Rio Grande, from one of the largest rivers running through it, discharging its waters into the ocean between Punta Negro, and the fortrefs of Tres Reys. The government is divided into three parts, and take their name from three different rivers running through the captainship, viz. Cunhao, Goyana, Mumphobu, and Poligni. It is but poorly peopled, either by Portuguese or natives ; and, except about 100 soldiers in the fortrefs of Tres Reys, or the Three Kings, there are very few of the former, and these live in a neighbouring village, keeping two or three sugar-mills at work, and cultivate a few plantations and farms, where they breed a considerable number of sheep. The natives are hardly more numerous, the Portuguese having

R I O

ing made such havock of them in their former wars, that the rest chose rather to abandon their country, than live under such cruel and tyrannical masters. The fort of Tres Reyes lies in the lat. of 5. 32. S. long. 35. 50. W.

RIO GRANDE, a large river in Brasil, from whence the above captainship has its name. It has however no claim to the pompous title, though it has water enough near its mouth to bear ships of considerable bulk; but its entrance, if we may believe the Portuguese, is difficult and dangerous, though wide and deep enough farther in. The French, after they abandoned Rio de Janeiro, used to frequent Rio Grande, being in friendship with the natives, whom they called Petiguazes, and who lived on its banks. But the Portuguese, then in possession of Parayba, being jealous of having such neighbours, ordered the Governor to drive them out, which was accordingly done, about the year 1601, and soon after they built the fort of Tres Reys, at the mouth of the river, to prevent their returning for the future. The territory was afterwards erected into a captainship, under a peculiar Governor, and now holds the tenth rank among those of Brasil; though it has only the above fort for its defence, and near it a small village called Natal. The other four rivers have nothing remarkable, except that the Cunaho is navigable by boats and barges. The country, though far less remarkable for its riches than what the Portuguese represent it, has plenty of fish and wild fowl, particularly the former.

R I O

RIO DE JANEIRO, a famous river of Brasil, running from the north, and falling into the ocean a little to the west of Cape Frio, in the lat. of 22. 30. S.

RIO DE JANEIRO, a captainship of Brasil, so called from the river above-mentioned, which runs through the middle of it. It is bounded on the north by the government of Espiritu Santo, and by that of St. Vincent on the south; the Atlantic ocean terminates it on the east, and several nations of unconquered Indians on the west. The natives called this country and river by the name of Ganabara, and the French, who attempted to make a settlement here, continued the appellation; but the Portuguese, on their becoming masters of the country, called it Rio de Janeiro, which is the only name it is now known by. At the mouth of the river, on the east side, is the fort of Santa Cruz; and on the west that of St. Jago, together with the city of St. Sebastian, its capital.

The rivers in this captainship are but few, and not remarkable for their largeness, except that from which it has its name; though this is rather a gulph or bay than a river, as the water in it is salt. Two pretty large rivers indeed discharge themselves into it, but their waters are not at all sufficient for the capacious bay which is called Rio de Janeiro. The banks of the two rivers above-mentioned have many villages of the natives. At the mouth of the Rio de Janeiro are several small islands, which render the entrance both difficult and dangerous, and it is surrounded with hills of a moderate height. At some distance from the entrance is a streight, having on the west side of it, a pyramidical

R O B

ramydical rock; to which the French gave the name of Butter-Pot; and a little higher up, another rock, about 120 yards in compass, called the Rake. Above this rock is an island, about half a league in compass, surrounded with sunken rocks to such a distance, that a ship cannot come within cannon-shot of it, and consequently is very strong by nature. Nor can even small barges land on any part of it, except a small haven facing the continent. The island has two mountains; one at each extremity, and in the middle of it a rock about 60 feet high.

RIO REAL, a river of Brasil, running almost parallel with that of St. Francis, dividing the captainship of Seregipe from that of Todos los Santos, and falling into the ocean 41 leagues to the northward of the bay of that name.

ROANOKE, a river in North Carolina, rising in the Apalachian mountains in Virginia, and falling into the ocean, in the lat. of 33. 44. N. where it forms a kind of long and narrow bay, called Albemarle Sound.

ROBERT-BAY, a gulph or bay in the island of Martinico, near two leagues in depth. It is formed by two points, that on the east called Point à la Rose, and that on the west called Point of the Galleons. At the mouth of it are two little islands, one behind the other, which by breaking the waves of the sea, render this bay the more quiet and secure for shipping; and indeed it is one of the finest natural harbours that can be imagined, being capable of admitting the largest fleet with such convenience, that the ships may ride so near the shore as to reach it by a plank.

R O C

ROCA ISLANDS, a cluster of uninhabited islands, lying off the coast of the province of Venezuela, in the kingdom of Terra Firma, about one hundred and twenty miles north-west-by-west of Tortuga. These islands stretch themselves east and west about five leagues, and about three leagues from north to south. The northern island in this little Archipelago is the most remarkable, by reason of a high, white, rocky hill at the west end of it, which may be seen at a great distance. This rocky precipice is greatly frequented by Tropic birds, men of war birds, boobies, and noddies. The Tropic bird is about the size of a pigeon, but round and plump like a partridge; they are wholly white, except two or three feathers in each wing of a light-grey colour. Their bills are of a pale yellow, thick and short. They have one long feather, or rather quill, about seven inches in length, growing out of their rump, which is all the tail they have. They are never seen but between the Tropics, for which reason they are called Tropic birds. They are very good food, and are sometimes met with a long way from the land. The man of war bird is about the bigness of a kite, and nearly of the same shape, but the body black, and the neck of a fine red colour. They live on fish, but never settle on the water, keeping on the wing, like a kite, near the surface of the sea, and when they see their prey plunge down with their head foremost, take up the prey in their bill, and immediately mount into the air. Their wings are very long, and their feet like those of a land-fowl; they build on trees, or, if those are wanting, among the rocks. The booby is a water-fowl,

R O C

fowl, somewhat less than a hen, of a light-greyish colour. It has a very strong bill, and very broad at the end. Its feet are webbed like those of a duck. It is so very simple that it will hardly go out of a person's way, from whence it has its name. They build their nests on the ground, or in the craggs of the rocks. The noddy is a small black-bird, nearly resembling the English black-bird. It builds among the rocks, and is never seen far from the shore.

On the south-side of the northern island is a fresh-water stream, flowing from the side of the above-mentioned hill, but of an aluminous taste, which renders it very unpleasant. The middle of the island is low, and overgrown with long grass, among which are multitudes of small, grey fowls, not bigger than a black-bird, but lay eggs as large as a magpye. The east end of the island is overgrown with black mangrove trees. The soil there is a light sand, and overflowed by the sea at spring-tides. The road is on the south side, near the middle of the island. The rest of the Roca islands are low; the next to the northernmost is small, flat, and even, without trees, bearing only grass. About a league from this are two other islands, not 200 yards distant from each other, yet the channel between them has water sufficient for large ships to pass. They are both covered with red mangrove trees, which flourish prodigiously in low, drowned land. The other islands are also low, and covered with red mangrove trees. There is good riding in many places between the islands, but not without, except to the westward or south-west. For on the east and north-east of these islands, the trade-wind blows, and
makes

R O S

makes a great sea; and to the southward of them there is no ground under 70, 80, or 100 fathom close under the land. As the mangrove trees in these islands are different from the common sort, a description of them will be necessary. There are three species of mangrove trees, black, red, and white. The black is much the largest, about the size of our oaks, and near 20 feet high. The timber is very serviceable, but remarkably heavy, and on that account little used in building. The red mangrove grows generally by the sea-side, or along the margin of rivers and creeks. The body is not so large as that of the black mangrove, but always grows from many roots, and at about six, eight, or ten feet above the surface of the ground, join into one trunk or body, which seems to be supported by so many artificial stakes. Where these trees grow it is impossible to march, by reason of these stakes, which are so intangled with one another, that you are obliged to step from root to root, without touching the ground. The timber of these trees is hard, and useful in many purposes. The inside of the bark is red, and used in many parts of the West Indies for tanning leather. The white mangrove never grows to the size of the other sorts, nor is its wood of any great use. The Rocca islands lye in the lat. of 11. 40. N. long. 67. 30. W.

ROSE, STR. a bay in Louisiana, sheltered by a very long island of the same name, extending to the bay of Pensacola. The channel between the island and the continent is sufficiently wide for ships to pass from one of those bays to the other. The island is well-watered, and abounds with a variety of game. The tides here are
more

R U A

more regular than in other parts of the gulph of Mexico, and the tide flows regularly every twelve hours. - Latitude 30. 32. N. long. 86. 42. W.

ROCHE, STREIGHT DE LA, a streight near the southern extremity of America, 120 leagues east of that of La Maire, in the lat. of 55. 00. S. It is formed by an island called by the same name, on the west; and by a tract of land, whether island or continent is unknown, on the east. It was discovered by De la Roche, and from him has its name.

ROSALIA, a fort built by the French on the Mississippi, in the country of the Nauchees, an Indian tribe inhabiting that country. It stands about 105 miles north of New Orleans, in a very pleasant and fertile country, but thinly inhabited. Lat. 31. 9. N. long. 90. 25. W.

ROXBOROUGH, a town of Suffolk-county in the colony of Massachusetts, situated at the bottom of a shallow bay, without any harbour, but is well-watered. The river Smelt runs through it, and the river Stony a few miles to the north of it. It has a good free-school, and is in a flourishing condition. Lat. 42. 36. N. long. 70. 30. W.

ROYAL ISLE, an island in the river St. Laurence, about 60 miles below lake Ontario. The soil is very fertile, and produces great quantities of grain. It had a strong fort on it built by the French, which was taken by General Amherst, on the 23d of August 1760, two days after the first firing of his batteries.

RUATAN, or RATTAN, an island in the bay of Honduras, eight leagues from the Mosquito shore, and about 200 west-and-by-south from Jamaica.

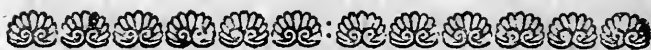
R U M

Jamaica. It is about thirty miles long, and thirteen broad, naturally fortified with rocks and shoals, except the entrance into the harbour, which is so narrow that only one ship can pass it at a time; but the harbour is one of the finest in the world, being sufficiently capacious for 500 sail of ships to ride in the utmost safety. The island is overgrown with wood, but remarkably healthy, and not near so hot as Jamaica, there being continually a strong breeze at east, which keeps the atmosphere cool. It has plenty of excellent water, a great number of wild hogs and deer, ducks, teal, pigeons, and parrots; and the sea abounds with fish of all kinds, particularly crab-fish and fine turtle. Here are great quantities of cocoa nuts, wild figs, and excellent grapes. But there are also serpents, called owlers, as big as a man's waist, and twelve or fourteen feet long, with a very wide mouth; when they lie stretched out at length, they appear like old fallen trunks of trees, covered with a short moss. This island was totally inhabited till the year 1742, when the English, under the command of Major Crawford, began a settlement, in order to protect the logwood-cutters, and secure a trade with the Spaniards of Guatemala, for cochineal, indigo, &c. But it was soon after abandoned. Ruatan lies in the lat. of 17. 6. N. long. 88. 12. W.

RUMI-BAMBA, a plain near Quito, in South America, full of large fragments of rocks thrown thither from a volcano; formerly in the famous mountain of Pichincha. See QUITO.

S A B

RUPERT'S RIVER, a river in Hudſon's Bay, where that Company have a ſettlement. Lat. 57. 20. N. long. 78. 2. W.



S A B

S A B A, one of the Caribbee iſlands, ſmall, but very pleaſant, 13 miles N. W. of Euſtatia, and 30 S. W. of St. Bartholomew. It is between four and five leagues in compaſs, and ſaid to have belonged formerly to the Danes. It appears at firſt ſight to be only a rock ; but a Dutch colony ſent to manure it from St. Euſtatia, found a valley in it large enough to employ and ſubſiſt many families ; but the miſfortune is that this delightful place has no port. The fiſhing about it, eſpecially for the bonetta, is very advantageous ; nor is there any want of other neceſſary reſreſhments. The ſea is ſo ſhallow near its coaſts that the ſtones may be ſeen at the bottom, ſo that only ſloops can come near it, nor even they any where but at a ſmall ſandy creek on the ſouth ſide of the iſland, where the inhabitants lay up their canoes. There is a road cut out of the rock to the top of it, ſo ſteep, that it ſeems to be a fortification rendered impregnable by nature, it admitting only one perſon to paſs at a time. The inhabitants have in many places, for their greater ſecurity, piled up

S A C

large heaps of stones on scaffolds, so disposed, that by only pulling a rope, the scaffolds fall, and discharge such a shower of stones into the road, as would crush a whole army to pieces. Labat tells us, that the island is divided into two parts, containing about fifty families, who acquire a genteel livelihood by making shoes, in which their principal trade consists. They have also a little indigo and cotton; they live in harmony with each other, and their houses are convenient, and well-furnished. Lat. 17. 37. N. long. 62. 50. W.

SABLE, an island in the Atlantic ocean, 35 leagues S. E. of Cape Breton. Here the Baron de Lery intended to have settled a French colony in the year 1598; but Father Charlevoix says, that there never was a place more unfit for such an undertaking, it being small, and without any port, or product, except briars. It is very narrow, and has the shape of a bow. In the middle of it is a lake five leagues in compass, and the island itself not more than ten. It has a sand-bank at each end, one of which runs north-east, and south-west. It has lofty sand-hills, which may be seen in clear weather seven or eight leagues off. Lat. 44. 15. N. long. 59. 2. W.

SACO RIVER, a river in New England, rising in New Hampshire, and after a course of about 80 miles, falls into the Atlantic ocean between Cape Porpus and Cape Elizabeth, in the province of Maine.

SACONET. See REHOBOTH.

SACRAMENT, LAKE ST. now called Lake George, a large collection of waters in North

S A G

America, connected by a freight with Lake Champlain, about 120 miles east of Oswego. At the south end of this lake, Sir William Johnson gained a victory over the Baron Dieskau, commander of the French forces in the year 1755.

SACRIFICES ISLAND, a small island in the gulph of Mexico, about half a mile from the land. Grisolva, who discovered it in the year 1518, gave it this name, from his finding on it a bloody altar and several dead bodies, which he supposed the Indians had sacrificed the night before. It is very small and uninhabited. Lat. 19. 10. N. long. 96. 52. W.

SAGADAHOC, a jurisdiction of Massachusetts-bay, in New England, granted by King Charles II. in the year 1634, to his brother the Duke of York, and thence formerly called the Duke of York's Property. This territory, or tract of land, was then described in the following manner.

“ All that part of the main land of New En-
 “ gland, beginning at a certain place called St.
 “ Croix, adjoining to New Scotland, in Ame-
 “ rica; and from thence extending along the
 “ sea-coast, to a certain place called Pemaquin,
 “ or Pemaquid, and so up the river thereof to
 “ its furthest head as it tends to the northward,
 “ and extending from thence to the river Que-
 “ nebec, and so up by the shortest course to the
 “ river of Canada northward.” This territory
 was then annexed to the government of New-
 York. But the Duke, on the demise of his
 brother Charles II. ascending the throne of
 England, these lands, on his abdication, reverted
 to the Crown.

At

S A G

At present the territory of Sagadahoc is supposed to extend from the river St. Croix eastward, to the river of Quenebec westward, and from each of these two rivers due north to the river St. Laurence, which is its northern, and to the Atlantic ocean its southern boundary. When Nova Scotia was in possession of the French, the territory of Sagadahoc was included in the commission of the French Governor of Acadia; and therefore to keep up a claim to this territory as well as to Nova Scotia, the jurisdiction of both was included in that charter.

At the peace of Utrecht, in the year 1713, the French renounced all claim to Nova Scotia and Sagadahoc; and the court of London reassumed the jurisdiction of Nova Scotia; and a few years after the Crown purchased the property of the soil of all the French claimants, and it is now a separate Royal government, with the property vested in the Crown; but the territory of Sagadahoc remains in the jurisdiction of Massachusetts-bay, and sends one member to the Council, but none to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts-bay: nor can the General Assembly dispose of lands there, without the consent of the King in Council. The property of peculiar grants there remain good to the several claimants, till the Crown purchases the same, as was the case in Nova Scotia.

Colonel Dunbar attempted to get Sagadahoc territory to be set off as a separate government for himself. In order to this he obtained a royal instrument, or instruction, to set off 300,000 acres of good mast and ship-timber land, for the use of the Royal navy; and this was enforced

S A G

by a Royal instruction, dated April 27, 1730, to Col. Phillips, then Governor of Nova Scotia, to take possession of the lands between the rivers St. Croix and Quenebec : accordingly a detachment of thirty men, under the command of an officer, was sent to take possession of that country, and keep garrison at Frederick's Fort, on Pemaquid river ; this was immediately executed, and the detachment continued there for some time. But the Muscangus Company, as proprietors of part of Sagadahoc, applying to the Crown for relief, the instrument was revoked on the 10th of August 1732, and Col. Phillips's detachment recalled. At present the province of Massachusset's-bay, to obviate any complaint of their relinquishing this territory, keep two garrisons, one at George's truck-house, and the other at Fort Frederick.

In the year 1744 the fencible men in this large territory of Sagadahoc amounted to no more than 370, and they now fall far short of that number, the inhabitants having been much exposed to the incursions of the French and their Indians.

In the beginning of the last century, England and France traded indifferently to Sagadahoc. The soil is very fertile, and would be well worth the trouble of clearing it. At present it is almost one continued forest, but produces very little timber fit for ship-building ; tho' a great number of white pines for masts.

SAGUENAY, a province of Canada, bounded on the west and south-west by the river of the same name ; on the north-east by a nation of Indians, called Kileshinoas ; on the north-west, by that of the Esquimaux ; and on the south-east
by

S A L

by the river St. Laurence. The territory and lands on each side of the river were found so indifferent, and the first colony that settled at Tadoussac suffered so much there, that the French were for a long time discouraged from settling in Canada; but at length failing up as high as Quebec, they found fresh encouragement, and have since that time flourished remarkably, till the whole country, together with Quebec, its capital, fell into our hands in the year 1759. It yields the greatest plenty of marble of several kinds, so that even the houses of private persons are generally built with it.

SAGUENAY RIVER, a river of Canada, having its source in the river of St. John, and, after a considerable course falling into that of St. Laurence, at the town of Tadoussac. It is not above three quarters of a mile wide at its mouth, and about eighty or ninety fathoms deep; but higher up it is much wider, and this lessening of its breadth at its mouth, gives it more than a common rapidity; though Charlevoix tells us, that it is navigable for the largest vessels above 25 leagues from its mouth. The harbour is sufficient to contain 25 sail of men-of-war, has good anchorage, and is well sheltered from storms, being of a circular figure, deep, and surrounded at a distance with very high rocks.

SALAMANCA, a small, but thriving town of Mexico, tolerably well built, and situated on the east side of the isthmus which joins the peninsula of Yucatan to the continent. Lat. 17. 2. N. long. 90. 30. W.

SALEM, a town of West-Jersey, in North America, situated about half-way up the river Salham, from which it has its name. It contains

S A L

tains about 120 families, and is considered as one of the best towns in West-Jersey, with regard to its situation, buildings, and trade; it once gave name to a country. It lies 35 miles to the southward of Philadelphia, and about two miles west of the Delaware. Lat. 39. 35. N. long. 75. 51. W.

SALEM, the chief town of Essex-county, in the province of Massachusetts-bay, in New England, eighteen miles north of Boston, having one of the finest-built churches in the whole county. It stands on a plain between two rivers, and has two harbours, called Winter Harbour, and Summer Harbour. It was here that the planters of Massachusetts colony made their first settlement, and was the usual place for the trial and execution of witches, of whom more fell a sacrifice to ignorant zeal here, than in all New England beside. The inferior Court is kept here the last Tuesdays in June and December; and the superior on the second Tuesday in November. This town is very famous for building ships and fishing-ketches. A good trade is carried on from hence to the Sugar Islands. Lat. 40. 35. N. long. 70. 36. W.

SALISBURY, a town in Essex-county, in the province of Massachusetts-bay, in New England, situated on the north side of Merrimach river, which is there about half a mile broad, and over which there is a ferry. It stands near the sea-coast, 40 miles north of Boston. Lat. 42. 59. N. long. 70. 34. W.

SALISBURY PLAIN, a level tract of land in Long-Island, in the province of New-York, resembling that of the same name in Wiltshire, in England.

SALTA,

S A L

SALTA, a town in the province of Tucuman, in South America, situated on a small river, which soon after falls into a neighbouring lake, 58 miles south of St. Salvador. It has a bridge over the river, is inhabited chiefly by Spaniards, and has about 400 houses, two churches, and four monasteries. It has neither walls, ditches, nor any other defence than the stoutness of its inhabitants, who, by the frequent wars they have with the Indians, are all expert foldiers. They have about 500 men that bear arms, besides their slaves, which may amount to thrice that number. Salta is a place of great resort, on account of the large quantities of corn, meal, wine, cattle, salt, meat, fat, hides, and other commodities, which are sent from this place to most parts of Peru. Lat. 25. 20. S. long. 66. 30. W.

SALVADOR, ST. a town in the province of Tucuman, in South America, situated near the borders of Peru, at the foot of a high mountain which forms part of the Eastern Cordillera of the Andes. A little above the town runs a considerable river, which afterwards falls into the Leon. It has about 300 houses, and is the most northerly town in the province, 63 leagues north of St. Jago del Estero. Lat. 24. 22. S. long. 66. 27. W.

SALVATOR, ST. the capital of all Brasil, the residence both of the Governor and Archbishop of that country, and situated in the Bay of All Saints. It is large, rich, and well-built, but stands on such disadvantageous and uneven ground, namely, on an eminence of about 100 fathoms in height, formed by the east side of the bay, as renders the access to it very difficult,

S A C

by reason of its great steepness, which makes it necessary to have recourse to cranes and other machines for conveying the goods up and down from the city to the port. The plan of the Upper Town is as regular as the unevenness of the ground would permit; but though the streets are straight, and of a good breadth, most of them have so steep an ascent, that they are impracticable to wheel-carriages; the persons of wealth therefore, to distinguish themselves from the vulgar, are carried about in palankins, or beds of fine cotton, fastened to a long pole, which two negroes support, either on their shoulders or heads. The bed is covered with a canopy, hung with curtains, by which the person is secured from either rain or sun, and, if he pleases, from sight.

The irregular and inconvenient situation of the city does not, however, hinder it from carrying on the greatest trade, and being one of the richest cities in the whole country; and we may add, that it so greatly contributes to the strength of it, that it might, with a small expence, be rendered impregnable; nature having formed ditches and outworks flanking one another in such a manner, that every inch of ground might be disputed. The east side is almost impregnable, and the rest well fortified both by art and nature, and the avenues guarded by several forts, particularly those of St. Peter, which is a regular tetragon of earth faced with stone, and surrounded with a ditch; St. Diego, nearly of the same form and materials, but without a ditch; the powder-magazine, another strong tetragon, containing eight separate magazines, vaulted and covered in a pyramidical form; the
fort

S A L

fort of St. Anthony, of the same form, but larger, situated on the north side, exactly over the watering-place, and commanding the road on the other; the castle of Nuestra Señora da Victoria, situated about half a cannon-shot from that of St. Anthony; the fort of St. Bartholomew defending a small harbour where ships may careen, and that of Montserate, with several others, commanding the entrance of the bay. So that, upon the whole, there seems very little wanting to render it inaccessible to an enemy, except keeping these fortifications in proper repair, furnishing them with good cannon, and stout garrisons. But this is not the case: the fortifications are in a very bad condition, many of the cannon unfit for use, and the whole force, both in the city and castles, amount only to six companies of regular forces, and these debilitated by the heat of the climate, and their idle way of living.

The commerce of St. Salvador is very considerable, consisting in linen and woollen cloths of all sorts, hats, stockings both of silk and thread, wheat, barley, meal, biscuits, Port wine, household and kitchen furniture, negro slaves, oil, cheese, beef and pork salted; in lieu of which they export gold, sugar, tobacco, snuff, Brasil wood, hides, tallow, balsam of capivi, ipecacuana, and a great variety of other drugs. These are conveyed up and down from the Lower to the Upper city; on sledges drawn up by cranes worked by slaves. The ascent being very steep, and about 140 fathoms in length, is boarded all along, that the sledges may meet with no obstruction. There are three of those machines, and those who make use of them pay
a certain

S A L

a certain price. The inhabitants above the common rank are very civil and courteous, but the vulgar intolerably proud and insolent. The women are kept here even more strict than in Portugal, not having the liberty of stirring abroad except on Sundays and holidays to mass, and to which they are obliged to repair at break of day. The people here are in general very rich, and apply themselves greatly to trade, the true source of wealth.

We have already mentioned the unevenness of the streets, which is both inconvenient, and destroys their beauty; but the houses themselves are handsomely built, mostly of brick or stone, capacious and lofty, and richly furnished. The city is supposed to contain about 2000 houses, but the streets are crowded with slaves of both sexes almost naked, sweating under their burdens, and labouring under the most cruel and insupportable slavery. But what is still more shocking to persons of common humanity, is, to see several open shops and other places filled with these miserable creatures, and exposed stark naked to sale, like common cattle, and over whom the owners have the same power, and too often use them with the same or greater inhumanity.

The Upper Town is adorned with several splendid structures, particularly the cathedral, which being dedicated to St. Salvador, hath given its name to the city. It is a sumptuous edifice, and not only adorned with fine carvings, gildings, &c. within and without, but enriched with golden crosses, lambs, candlesticks, and other church utensils of prodigious value, and so very large and heavy, that some of them are
more

S A M

more than two men can well carry. Before it is a small open platform, whence there is a fine view of the whole bay, islands, &c. forming a delightful landscape. Adjoining to the cathedral is the hospital dedicated to our Lady of Mercy; it is a fine building, and well endowed. Several parish churches, among which are those of St. Anthony, St. Peter, and St. Barbara, depend upon the cathedral. North of it stands the College of Jesuits, the church of which is built of marble brought from Europe. The sacristy is also very rich and curious, both with regard to its utensils, fine carving, and ecclesiastical habits; the painting however on the cieling is very indifferent. Besides these structures dedicated to religion, there are several others of the same kind in the Upper Town, particularly convents of Carmelites, Benedictines, Franciscans, Augustines, and Capuchines, together with a nunnery of the order of the Incarnation, besides several chapels and oratories.

The palace of the Governor is a very splendid building; that of the Archbishop little inferior to it, and the courts of justice, hospitals, and other public edifices are answerable to the richness of the place, whose extensive commerce is greatly enhanced by its correspondence with Rio de Janeiro, near which are several gold mines remarkably rich.

The King of Portugal, contrary to the policy of most other Princes, will not permit strangers to resort hither, in order to purchase the productions of the country, though they would buy them with specie, much less will he suffer them to carry their goods to St. Salvador, to sell or barter. This prohibition is founded on two reasons;

S A L

reasons; the first, to oblige and encourage his subjects to rouse themselves from their natural pride and indolence, and by that means to procure them all the profits arising from this lucrative commerce: the second, and indeed the principal, to prevent the duties payable upon all commodities, from being sunk by the Governors; for all ships being obliged to unload their cargoes at Lisbon just before the palace, it is supposed that nothing can be landed without paying the duty. But notwithstanding all these precautions, and the several penalties laid on those who shall presume to elude them; it is well known that it has been frequently done; and done with great ease if they take care to cultivate a good understanding with the monks, who are naturally covetous and intriguing, and at the same time in great esteem and authority in all parts of the Portuguese and Spanish dominions.

The inhabitants of St. Salvador are so addicted to planting sugar-canes and tobacco, that some masters have above 500 slaves employed in these works, whose labour is so hard and sustenance so little, that they are reckoned to live long if they hold it out seven years. So great is the Portuguese application to this trade, that they take no care to sow or plant, which renders all sorts of provisions excessively dear. They will not be at the pains to catch the fish with which the bay abounds, nor to fat cattle for their subsistence. St. Salvador lies in the lat. of 13. 6. S. long. 38. 24. W.

SALVADOR, ST. a small city in the province of Guatemala, in Mexico, situated at the head of a river, which at about 12 miles distance falls

S A M

falls into the South sea. It has a Spanish Governor, but very little trade, and a small number of houses. On the north side of it are lofty mountains, called the Chantales, inhabited by poor Indians. In the bottom, where the town stands, are plantations of sugar-canes and Indigo, with a few farms for breeding cattle. Lat. 13. 5. N. long. 90. 3. W.

SALVATEON DE YGUEY, a small town in the island of Hispaniola, 28 leagues east from St. Domingo. It is famous for its sugar-works and luxuriant pastures, in which vast numbers of cattle feed. Lat. 18. 6. N. long. 67. 58. W.

SAMBALLAS, POINT, a rocky point, remarkably long and low, on the north side of the isthmus of Darien, and so guarded with rocks for a mile off at sea, that it is very dangerous coming near it. Lat. 9. 40. N. long. 78. 43. W.

SAMBALLAS ISLANDS, a multitude of small islands scattered at very unequal distances, some only one, some two, some three, and some four miles from the shore and from one another, extending a very considerable distance along the northern shore of the isthmus of Darien, and with the adjacent country, its hills and forests of perpetual verdure, form a lovely prospect from the sea. These islands seem to lie as it were parcelled out in clusters; and between most of them are navigable channels, by which ships may pass through, and range along the coast of the isthmus, the sea between them and the shore being navigable from one end to the other, and affords every where good anchoring in firm sandy ground, with good landing either on the islands or the main. In this long channel, a
number

S A N

number of ships may always find shelter, be the wind which way it will; so that it was the general rendezvous for the privateers on this coast. Most of these islands are low, flat, and sandy, covered with a variety of trees, and abound with shell-fish of several kinds: some of them also afford springs of fresh water, and convenient places for careening ships. The long channel between the Samballas and the isthmus is from two to four miles in breadth, extending from Point Samballas to the gulph of Darien, and the coast of the isthmus, full of sandy bays, with many brooks of fresh water.

SANDY POINT, a cape, or point of land, in Plymouth colony, in New England, forming the northern cape of the streight between the main land, and Nantucket island. A pretty large sand stretches off from the Point to the eastward, and thence it had its name. Lat. 41. 24. N. long. 69. 38. W.

SANGUAY, a famous mountain in the eastern Cordillera, in the jurisdiction of Macas, in the province of Quito. It is of a prodigious height, and the greatest part of the whole surface covered with snow. From its summit issues a continual fire, with astonishing explosions, which are sometimes heard at Quito, though forty-five leagues distant. The country adjacent to this volcano is totally barren, occasioned by the enormous quantity of stones and cinders continually ejected from the mountain.

SAN MIGUEL DE IBARRA, a jurisdiction in the province of Quito, in South America, containing eight parishes; it formerly contained that of Otavalo, but on account of its prodigious extent the latter was separated from it.

The

S A N

The temperature of the air is different in all the villages of this jurisdiction, but in most warm, on account of their low situations. Most of the farms have plantations of sugar-canes, and mills for extracting the juice, from whence they make large quantities of very white sugar. Some of the farms are planted with fruits common in a hot climate, and in others cotton only is cultivated, which here arrives at the greatest perfection. The sugar-canes do not indeed ripen so well here as in the province of Quito; but they may be committed at any time to the mill, there being no necessity for cutting them at any precise time, retaining all their goodness even when suffered to stand two or three months after they are ripe; they are however cut every quarter at least, and the mills by that means kept constantly at work during the whole year.

The farms situated in a less hot part of the jurisdiction are sown with maize, wheat, and barley, in the same manner as those in the jurisdiction of Otabalo, which we have already described under that article. Here are also large numbers of goats, but not many sheep. The Indians weave here a considerable quantity of cloth and cotton.

This jurisdiction has also several mines of salt, which, besides the home consumption, supplies the countries to the northward of it. This salt has some mixture of nitre, which renders it not so proper for salting meat, and accordingly that made at Guayaquil is preferred to it, but much dearer on account of the long carriage by land.

In one part of this jurisdiction, near a village called Mira, are great numbers of wild asses, which

S A N

which encrease very fast, and are not easily caught. The owners of the district where they are bred, suffer all persons to take as many as they can, on paying a small acknowledgment, in proportion to the number of days their sport has lasted. The manner of catching them is as follows: a number of persons go on horseback, and are attended by several Indians on foot. When arrived at the proper places, they form a circle, in order to drive the asses into some valley, where, at full speed, they throw a thong of leather, having a slip knot in it, which they call a noose, and halter them; for these creatures, on finding themselves inclosed, make very furious efforts to escape, and if only one forces his way, the rest follow with an irresistible impetuosity. But when the hunters have noosed them, they throw them down, fetter them, and leave them till the hunting is over; when, in order to bring them away with the greater facility, they pair them with tame beasts, but this is not easily performed; for these asses are so remarkably fierce, that they often hurt the person who undertakes to manage them. They have all the swiftness of horses, and neither acclivities or precipices retard them in their flight; and when attacked defend themselves in such a manner, with their heels and mouths, without slackening their pace, that they often lame their pursuers. But the most remarkable property in these creatures, is, that after carrying the first load their celerity leaves them, their dangerous ferocity is lost, and they soon contract the stupid look and dulness peculiar to all the asinine species. It is also remarkable, that these creatures, when wild, will not suffer any horse to live among

S A N

among them ; and if one of those creatures happens to stray into the pastures where they feed, they all fall upon him in so furious a manner, that they soon lay him dead on the spot.

SAN MIGUEL DE IBARRA, the capital of the above jurisdiction of the same name, situated on the extremity of a very large plain, and between two rivers, whose waters keep the whole plain in a perpetual verdure. The soil is soft and moist, which not only renders the houses damp, but often causes the foundations of the buildings to sink. It is of a middling size, with straight broad streets, and the greatest part of the houses of stone, and all of them tiled. The town is surrounded by suburbs inhabited by Indians, whose cottages make a very mean appearance ; but the houses in the town are neat and uniform, though they are but low, having only a ground-floor, except those in the square, which have one story. The parish church is a large and elegant structure, and well ornamented. Here are also convents of Franciscans, Dominicans, and the Fathers of Mercy, a College of Jesuits, and a Nunnery of the order of the Conception. Its inhabitants of all ages, sexes, and classes, are computed at 10 or 12,000 souls. Lat. 0. 25. N. long. 76. 20. W.

SANTA, a rapid river, flowing through a valley of the same name in Peru, about 230 miles north of Lima. It is near a quarter of a league in breadth at the place where it is usually forded, which is near the town of the same name, forming five principal streams, which run during the whole year with great rapidity. It is always forded, and for this purpose persons make it their business to attend with very high horses, trained
up

S A N

up to stem the current, which is always very strong. These persons are called Chimbadores, and must have an exact knowledge of the fords, in order to guide the loaded mules in their passage, as otherwise the fording this river would be hardly practicable, the floods often shifting the beds of this river ; so that even the Chimbadores themselves are not always safe; for the fords being suddenly changed, they are sometimes carried out of their depth, and inevitably lost. During the winter-season in the mountains, the river often swells to such a height, as not to be forded for several days; and passengers, if they have any goods with them, are obliged to wait the fall of the waters; but those who travel without baggage may, by going six or eight leagues above the town, pass over it on balzas or rafts made of calabashes, though even there not without danger; for the balzas are sometimes swept away by the rapidity of the current, and carried into the sea. The velocity of the current, even when the waters are low, has been found to be a league and an half in an hour.

SANTA, a town situated on the banks of the river of the same name, in the road from Païta to Lima, and about 230 miles north of that city. It was originally built on the sea-coast, from which it is now something above half a league distant; and was then large and populous, and the residence of a Corregidor, and has several convents: but being, in the year 1685, pillaged by the English, the inhabitants abandoned it; and such as were not able to remove to a place of greater security, settled here. But the whole number of houses at present does not exceed 30, and of these the best are only built of cane, and the

S A N

the rest of straw. These houses are inhabited by about 50 poor families, consisting of Indians, Mulattoes, and Mestizoes. Lat. 8. 57. 36. S. long. 79. 30. W.

SANTA CLARA, a small island near the bottom of the bay of Guayaquil. It lies east and west; is of an indifferent length, and appears like a dead man stretched out in a shroud, and accordingly the Spaniards generally call it *Amortajado*, or *Muerto*. Lat. 3. 30. S. long. 80. 36. W.

SANTA CRUZ DE LA SIERRA, a jurisdiction in the kingdom of Peru, of large extent, but thinly inhabited by Spaniards. The missions of Paraguay, already described, are in this jurisdiction. See PARAGUAY.

SANTA CRUZ DE LA SIERRA, the capital of the above jurisdiction, situated at the foot of a mountain, on the banks of a small river called Guapay, about 56 miles north-east of La Plata, and near the borders of Paraguay. It was erected into a bishopric in the year 1605; but the Chapter consists only of the Bishop, Dean, and Archdeacon, without Canons or Prebendaries: nor does the Bishop reside here, but at a town called Misque, eight leagues from Santa Cruz de la Sierra. The houses are of stone, thatched with palm leaves; the church is large, but has nothing remarkable. It is but thinly inhabited, and the trade it carries on very small. The valley in which the city stands, produces all kinds of grain and fruits, and the woods and uncultivated mountains afford great quantities of honey and wax, which constitute the principal parts of its commerce. Lat. 19. 25. S. long. 62. 30. W.

S A N

SANTA CRUZ, a small town on the island of Cuba, 63 miles east of the Havanna. It has a good harbour at the bottom of the bay of Matanzas. Lat. 23. 11. N. long. 81. 5. W.

SANTA CRUZ, one of the Caribbee islands, eight leagues east from Porto Rico. It is about eight or nine leagues in length, and three in breadth. It enjoys a good air, but its water is not reckoned wholesome till it has settled awhile in earthen jars: the soil is black, easy to be cultivated, and very fertile, producing sugar-canes, oranges, citrons, and other fruits common to that climate. The island was discovered by Columbus; but the Spaniards having destroyed the natives, who made a stout resistance, the island lay many years desolate: it had afterwards several masters, in a very short space of time, particularly the English and Dutch, who after disputing for some time the sole possession of it, agreed at last to divide it, and the latter built a church here: but in 1649 the English, growing too powerful for the Dutch, obliged them to quit the island, and were soon after driven out themselves by the Spaniards from Porto Rico, who burned the houses, put all the men they found in arms to the sword, and sent off the rest, with their wives, families, and goods, to the island of Barbuda. The Dutch inhabitants of St. Eustatia and St. Martin, on hearing the English were driven out of the island, and believing that the Spaniards were returned to Porto Rico, sent a colony to repossess it; but the Spaniards, who were still there, and above ten times their number, attacked them suddenly, and took them all prisoners. Having thus, as they thought, secured the island, they prepared to

S A N

to return with their prisoners and booty to Porto Rico: but before they embarked, the French General Peiney, with a superior force, landed on the island, upon which the Spaniards were glad to quit every thing they had taken, and leave the island in possession of the French, who carried the Dutch prisoners back to St. Eustatia; and having in 1651 reimbursed the Dutch merchants at Flushing, the expences they had been at in settling the colony, he purchased not only this island, but also those of St. Christopher, St. Martin, and St. Bartholomew, in the name, and for the use, of his Order of Malta, whereof he was Grand Master. In 1664 this island was purchased from the Knights of Malta by the French West India Company; but in 1696 they abandoned it; and it has continued ever since without any settled inhabitants. The port is on the north side, where there is a large bay, having in the middle of it a little island; and on the west side of this bay the French Governor's house was erected. Lat. 18. 9. N. long. 64. 13. W.

SANTA FÉ. See FÉ.

SANTA MARIA, a river in the isthmus of Darien, falling into the gulph of St. Michael, in the South sea. The tide flows up it eight or nine leagues, and so far it is navigable. But beyond that the river divides into two branches, and is only fit for canoes.

SANTA MARIA, a town on the river of the same name, about 6 leagues from its mouth. It is a considerable town, occasioned by the gold-mines in its neighbourhood, which are worked to great advantage. But the country about it is
low,

S A N

low, woody, and very unhealthy. Lat. 7. 30. N. long. 82. 20. W.

SANTA MARTHA, a province of Terra Firma, in South America, bounded on the E. by Rio de la Hacha; on the S. by New Granada; on the W. by Carthagená; and on the N. by the North sea. Its extent from east to west is about 140 miles, and above 200 from north to south. The climate is sultry and hot, especially near the sea-coast; but the tops of the high mountains are covered with snow, which render the inland parts much colder.

SANTA MARTHA, the capital of the above province, situated near the sea, at the foot of a prodigious mountain, whose summit is generally hid in the clouds, but in clear weather, when the top appears, it is covered with snow. The city was formerly very populous, but is now much decayed, occasioned by the Spanish fleets not touching there, as they anciently used to do. The houses in general are built with canes, and covered with palmetto leaves; some are covered with pantiles. The Governor of the province, together with the other officers, resides here. It is the see of a Bishop, suffragan to the Metropolitan of New Granada. The inhabitants trade with the Indians in the neighbourhood, who bring hither earthen-ware and cotton-stuffs. The country round the city produces but few cattle, being extremely mountainous, and the Spaniards who inhabit it are but few. At a league and a half distance from Santa Martha are large salt-ponds, from whence they extract very good salt, and carry it into the neighbouring provinces. Between the city and the mountains

S A N

tains of the Andes, which are rocky and barren, the land is level, and produces abundance of oranges, lemons, pine-apples, and grapes. In some places there are gold-mines, and in others precious stones of great value. Lat. 11. 37. N. long. 74. 15. W.

SANTO ESPIRITU, a captainship of Brasil, bounded on the north by the captainship of Seguro; on the south by that of Rio de Janeiro; on the west by several ferocious nations of unconquered Indians; and on the east by the Atlantic ocean. This government is reckoned the most fertile, and best furnished with all sorts of provisions of any in Brasil, it having an incredible plenty and variety of fish and game; and its low lands, being intersected by a great number of rivers, are very fruitful, and the high lands are covered with forests of high trees. The principal river in this province is that of Parayba, which divides it from the captainship of Rio de Janeiro, and after a long course from west to east falls into the ocean in the lat. of 21. 30. S. It may not be amiss to observe here, that there are three rivers of this name in Brasil; the first, which gives its name to a captainship, has been already mentioned under that article; the second is that above-described; and the third falls into the ocean between Cape St. Vincent and Rio de la Plata.

SANTO ESPIRITU, the capital of the above captainship, and indeed the only town in it, is situated on the south side of a large bay on the eastern coast of Brasil, about three leagues from the ocean, but has neither walls nor fortifications, except a small ruined castle, so that its defence consists in the bravery of its inhabitants,

S A O

who amount to about 900. On the east side of it is the monastery of St. Benedict, near the middle of the town that of St. Francis, and on the west a College of Jesuits. The port is a small bay, opening to the east, and intersected with many small islands. On the top of a mountain, at some distance from the town, is a large white tower, which the Portuguese call *Nossa Senhora de Pena*, and near it a small church, surrounded with a wall. At the foot of the mountain are still to be seen a few old houses, the melancholy remains of a place once called *Villa Veja*, or the Old City. Lat. 20. 36. S. long. 39. 56. W.

SANTOS, a town in the captainship of St. Vincent in Brasil, situated about three leagues from the sea, defended by a rampart on the side next the river, on which it stands. The river is, at the town, about half a league in breadth, and five fathoms deep. It is also guarded by two castles, one on the south-side, and the other in the middle of the town, which contains about 250 inhabitants. It has one parish-church, one monastery of Monks, and a college of Jesuits. Lat. 24. 26. S. long. 42. 30. W.

SAONA, a small island near the south-east point of the island of St. Domingo, abounding with pleasant woods and pastures, but is at present uninhabited, and frequented only by fishermen, at the time when the turtles come on shore to lay their eggs. It lies but five miles from the nearest part of St. Domingo island, and three east of St. Cataline. The north and south sides of the island are foul and rocky; nor is the east side, where ships may ride in seven or eight fathom water, well-sheltered from the winds. It is

S A V

is between seven and eight leagues in length, and about four in breadth.

SAPA, ST. MICHAEL DE, a village in the valley of Arica, in the province of des Charcas, in Peru. It is a small place, but famous for the prodigious quantity of Guinea-pepper produced in its neighbourhood, the inhabitants applying themselves principally to cultivate it; for the Spaniards of Peru are so fond of that kind of spice, that they will eat no meat without it; and as it will not grow in the mountainous parts, it is cultivated in the valleys; and the inhabitants of this village are said to sell no less than 80,000 crowns worth of it yearly. Lat. 17. 30. S. long. 68. 10. W.

SAVAGE ISLAND. See WALES, NORTH.

SAVANNAH, a river in Carolina, rising in the Apalachian mountains, and after a south-east course of 200 miles, falls into the ocean about 32 miles to the southward of Port-Royal; the lower part of it separates the colonies of Carolina and Georgia.

SAVANNAH, the capital of Georgia, finely situated for trade, on the river of the same name; the navigation being very safe, and ships of 300 tons burden may lay close to the town, and, if requisite, go a great many miles above it. It has besides a church, a court-house, a store-house, a goal, a wharf, a guard-house, where are several cannon mounted, and a constant watch; besides, some other public buildings, and above 250 houses, which are regularly built 22 feet by 16, at some distance from each other, for the sake of being more airy, and form several spacious squares and streets. There is a

S C H

regular magistracy settled in it, consisting of three Bailiffs, and a Recorder, two Constables, and two Tything-men, with a President, and four Assistants of the Council, whose board-days are commonly once a fortnight, and the court-days four or five, and sometimes six in the year. The first house in this town was begun on the 9th of February 1733. The river here forms a half-moon, with banks on the south-side 40 feet high, having on the top a flat, which sailors call a bluff, at least sixty feet high from the river, and extending five or six miles into the country. In the center of this half-moon the town is situated, and over-against it is an island consisting of very rich pasture-land. Lat. 32. 5. N. long. 80. 7. W.

SAYBROOK, the oldest town in the county of New-London, in the colony of Connecticut, in New England, situated on the west side of the mouth of Connecticut river. It owes its name to the Lord Viscount Say and Seal, and the Lord Brook, by whose agent the town was built. Its fort was the security against the Pequet Indians, who attacked them in the year 1637. The fort has also been of great use since, in defending the entrance of Connecticut river, against enemies more formidable than the Indians. Lat. 41. 45. N. long. 71. 50. W.

SCATARI, a small island, on the eastern coast of Cape Breton. It is about six miles in length, and two in breadth, but uninhabited. Lat. 46. 5. N. long. 59. 15. W.

SCHENECTADY, a small town in the county of Albany, in the province of New York, situated on the banks of the Mohawks river, 18 miles

S E B

miles north-west of Albany. It is compact and regular, built principally of brick on a rich flat of low land, surrounded with hills. It has a large Dutch church, with a steeple and town-clock near the center. The windings of the river through the town and fields, which are often overflowed in the spring, form, about harvest, a most beautiful prospect. The lands in the vale of Schenectady are so fertile, that they are commonly sold at 45 l. per acre. Though the farmers use no manure, they till the fields every year, and they always produce full crops of wheat or pease. Their church was incorporated by General Cosby, and the town has the privilege to send a Member to the Assembly. From this town our Indian traders set out for Oswego. Lat. 43. 25. N. long. 74. 22. W.

SCHUCADERO, a small village, situated on the east side of the mouth of the river Santa Maria, in the isthmus of Darien. It stands upon a rising ground, open to the gulph of St. Michael, so that it is fanned with fresh breezes from the sea, which renders it very healthy. It has a fine rivulet of fresh water, and serves as a place of refreshment for the miners. Lat. 7. 50. N. long. 82. 5. W.

SCOTLAND, NEW. See NOVA SCOTIA.

SCRIVAN, a good harbour on the east side of the isthmus of Darien, but so full of rocks at the entrance, that none can pass with safety but such as are acquainted there. Lat. 9. 12. N. long. 78. 40. W.

SHEBA ISLAND. See SABA.

SEBASTIAN, St. the capital of the captainship of Rio de Janeiro, in Brasil. See RIO DE JANEIRO.

S E C

SEBASTIAN DE LA PLATA, a small place in the jurisdiction of Popayan, in the province of Quito, sixty miles north-east of Popayan. It stands in a large plain on the banks of the river Galli. It has many silver mines in its neighbourhood, but is very subject to earthquakes. Lat. 3. 44. N. long. 74. 1. W.

SECHURA, a town in Peru, ten leagues south of Piura, situated on the banks of a river of its own name, about a league from the coast of the South sea. This river is subject to great variations, flowing in the month of February till September very rapidly, and the water so deep that it can be passed only by rafts; whereas it has very little water during the other months, and for some time is entirely dry. When this happens, the inhabitants are obliged to dig wells, where they indeed find water, but very thick and brackish. Sechura contains about 200 houses, built of cane, and a large handsome brick church; the inhabitants are all Indians, and consist of near 400 families, who are principally employed either in fishing or driving of mules. The houses in this and in the neighbouring towns are quite simple; the walls consisting only of common canes and reeds, fixed a little way in the ground, with flat roofs of the same materials, rain being hardly ever known here; so that they have light and air sufficient, both the rays of the sun and wind finding a free passage: the Indian inhabitants of this place use a different language from those in the other towns both of Quito and Peru. They are naturally haughty, of very good understanding, and generally succeed in whatever they apply themselves to. They are neither so superstitious
nor

S E C

nor so given to vice as others; so that, except in their colour, they may be said to differ greatly from them; and even in their propensity to intemperance, and other popular customs of the Indians, a certain moderation and love of order is conspicuous among them. The desert of Sechura is a frightful waste of sand, extending, 30 leagues, to the town of Morope. The extent and uniform aspect of this plain, together with the continual motion of the sand, which soon effaces all tracts, often bewilders the most experienced guides, who however shew their skill in soon recovering the right way; for which they make use of two expedients: the first is to keep the wind directly in their faces, and the reverse on their return; for the wind being here always at south, they cannot be deceived: the second is, to take up a handful of sand at different distances, and smell to it; for as the excrements of the mules impregnate the sand more or less, they determine which is the true road by the scent of it. Those who are not well acquainted with this desert, expose themselves to great danger whenever they stop to rest or sleep; for when they again set forward, they often find it impossible to determine the right road; and when they have once lost the true direction, it is a remarkable instance of providence if they do not perish either with fatigue or thirst, of which there are many melancholy instances. For in this extensive desert nothing is to be seen but sand and hills of it formed by the wind, and here and there masses of salt, but neither sprig, herb, flower, nor any other verdure. So that there is a necessity for carrying provisions, and

S E R

water, and provender, as neither can be procured in this arid waste. The river Pozuelos, which is 32 leagues from Sechura, is the first water you meet with in this tedious journey : and the instinct of the beasts used to this road is really surprizing ; for they smell its waters at the distance of four leagues, and become so impatient, that it would be difficult to stop them ; and accordingly they pursue themselves the shortest road, and perform the remainder of the journey with remarkable chearfulness and dispatch.

Sechura lies in the latitude of 5. 32. 33. S. long. 79. 42. W.

SEGOVIA, NEW, a small city in the jurisdiction of Guatimala, in New Spain, 30 miles north of New Granada. It has several gold-mines in its neighbourhood, though the city is small and thinly peopled. Lat. 12. 42. N. long. 87. 31. W.

SEGURA DE LA FRONTERA, a large town in the province of Tlascala, and kingdom of Mexico, 70 miles west of Xalappa, and in the road from Vera Cruz to Mexico. It stands in a temperate climate, and a country remarkably fertile, producing large quantities of corn and fruits, particularly grapes ; but the Spaniards will not suffer any wine to be made from them, that they may be the better able to keep the Indians in subjection. Lat. 19. 28. N. long. 100. 10. W.

SENECAS, a tribe of Indians, inhabiting near the eastern banks of Lake Erie in N. America.

SEREGIPE, a captainship of Brasil, so called from a river of the same name, running through the

S I A

the middle of it, and falling into the Atlantic ocean in the lat. of 11. 12. S. It is bounded on the north by the river St. Francis; and on the south by that of Todos los Santos; the Atlantic ocean terminates it on the east; and the nation of Tapuyes on the west. It is divided into several inferior districts, and produces great quantities of sugar and tobacco.

SEREGIPE, the capital of the captainship of the same name, finely situated on a rising-ground, on the north side of the river Vazabaris, eleven leagues from the sea. It was formerly well-fortified by the Dutch, but is now very inconsiderable, and remarkable only for being the capital of this government, and having some silver-mines in its neighbourhood. Lat. 11. 20. S. long. 31. 2. N.

SHREWSBURY, the principal town of the county of Monmouth, in New Jersey, situated on the southern bank of a river of its own name, and near the sea. It is a considerable place, consisting of near 200 families, with out-plantations of 30,000 acres. Lat 40. 18. N. long. 74. 38. W.

SIARA, a captainship of Brasil, so called from a river of the same name, which rises in the mountains a great distance up the country, and discharges itself into the ocean in 3. 30. south lat. It is but a small government, not being above 18 leagues in compass, in which are two fortresses, one on the north, joining to the little city of Siara, and built on a small hill on the right side of the haven, which is only proper for small vessels: the other, called Fort St. Luke, is situated on the coast, at the mouth of a small river, navigable only for barks.

S O C

SIARA, the capital of the above captainship, and situated near the mouth of a small river of its own name. It is but small, and its trade, which consists chiefly in sugar and tobacco, very inconsiderable. Lat. 3. 31. S. long. 39. 36. W.

SILLERY, a colony on the north side of the river St. Laurence, about a mile above Quebec, so called from a gentleman of that name, who established it. It has nothing considerable but a fort belonging to the Jesuits, before it was taken by the English.

SIMON, ST. an island near the north mouth of the Alatomaha river, in the colony of Georgia. It is about 45 miles in length, and from two to four in breadth. It has a strong battery erected on it in 1742, for the defence of Jekyl sound, in which ten or twelve forty-gun ships may ride in safety. This island has a rich fruitful soil, full of oak and hickory trees, intermixed with meadows and old Indian fields. In the middle of this island the town of Frederica is situated.

SOCONUSCO, a province of New Spain, running 70 leagues along the coast of the South sea; bounded on the north by the province of Chiapa; on the east by those of Vera Paz, and Guatimala; and on the west by the Pacific ocean, and part of the province of Tlascala. The climate is very hot; the rainy season long, namely from April to September; and storms are very frequent; so that the country is very far from being either healthy or pleasant. Nor does the soil produce much corn, but great quantities of indigo and cocoa nuts, which are sent by sea to all the other parts of New Spain.

There

S O M

There are few Spaniards in this part of the country, but very rich ; which is ascribed to the quarrellsome nature of the natives, who are more numerous here than elsewhere : but perhaps the pride and tyrannical behaviour of the Spaniards may have induced the Indians to exert their strength in opposing the invaders of their country.

SOLIDAD, LA, or the **DESERT**, a cloyster of bare-footed Carmelites, situated on a hill three leagues north-west of Mexico, inclosed with an high stone-wall, seven leagues in compass. The hill, on which the monastery stands, is surrounded with rocks, in which they have dug caves for oratories. Here the provincial Chapter of the Order is held, and here are gardens and orchards two miles in compass, filled with the choicest European fruit-trees.

SOLOMON, ISLANDS OF, a number of small islands in the South sea, extending from the 7th degree of south latitude to the tropic of Capricorn, and in 224 degrees of west longitude. These islands are very little known, but those that have visited them say, that the air is very temperate, the soil remarkably fertile, and that they abound with vast numbers of cattle, and are furnished with many rivers and streams of excellent water.

SOMBIERO, a small desert island among the Caribbees, 30 miles north-west of Anguilla. See **ANGUILLA**.

SOMILDYK, a fort belonging to the Dutch, and situated at the conflux of the rivers Commewine and Cotica, in the colony of Surinam, in South America. See **SURINAM**.

SOMERSET

S P E

SOMERSET COUNTY, the most southern district in Maryland; containing one parish only.

SORREL RIVER, a river of North America, in the province of New York. It rises in Lake Champlain, and after a course of about 69 miles falls into the river St. Laurence, in the lat. of 46. 10. N. long. 72. 25. W.

SORREL, FORT, a small fort built by the French on the western point of the mouth of Sorrel river.

SPANIARD'S BAY, an excellent harbour on the eastern coast of the island of Cape Breton. Its mouth is only a thousand paces wide, but grows broader within, and, at a league's distance from its mouth, divides itself into two arms, which are navigable three leagues up, and both very safe harbours. Lat. 46. 20. N. long. 58. 29. W.

SPANISH TOWN, formerly the capital of the island of Jamaica, being the residence of the Governor, and the place where the Assembly and Grand Courts of Justice are kept. It was founded by Christopher Columbus, who received the title of Duke de la Vega, from this town, which he called St. Jago de la Vega. This, being an inland town, has much less trade than Kingston, but more gaiety. Many persons of large fortunes reside here, and make a figure proportionable; the number of coaches kept here is very great. See **JAGO DE LA VEGA, ST.**

SPEIGHT'S TOWN, a place in the island of Barbadoes, formerly much frequented by the Bristol-traders, and thence called Little Bristol. It is a very pretty town, containing about 350
-well-

S T A

well-built houses, disposed into four regular and spacious streets, of which the longest is called Jew's-street, and, with the other three, leads down to the water-side. The planters in that part of Barbadoes called Scotland, used to ship off their goods here for England, which occasioned the building of store-houses, and a concourse of people, to the great advantage of the town; but most of the trade is now removed to Bridgetown. It has a spacious church, dedicated to St. Peter, which gave name to its precinct, and is the place where the monthly sessions are held. The town is defended by two forts, besides another in Heathcote's Bay, some distance south of the town. One of the above forts stands in the middle of the town, and is mounted with 14 guns; the other, which hath 32, stands at the north end of it. But there are, besides these, several plat-forms on the sea-shore, erected since the commencement of the present war. Lat. 10. 9. N. long. 59. 21. W.

STATEN ISLAND, an island near Cape Horn, forming the eastern side of the strait of Le Maire. It is about six leagues in length, and five or six in breadth, but totally barren. Lat. 54. 17. S. long. 60. 40. W.

STATEN ISLAND, an island forming the county of Richmond, in the province of New York, about nine miles north-west of New York city. It is about 18 miles long, and, at a medium, six or seven in breadth. On the south side is a considerable tract of good level land; but the island is, in general, rough, and the hills high. The inhabitants are principally Dutch and French. The former have a church,
but

S U L

but the latter having been long without a Minister, resort to an episcopal church in Richmond town, a poor mean place, and the only one in the island. The Minister receives 40l. per annum, raised by a tax upon the county. Lat. 40. 34. N. long. 74. 22. W.

STEPHEN'S FORT, a square fort in the province of New Hampshire, situated on the eastern bank of Connecticut river, 30 miles north of the village of Northfield, and 59 south-west of Crown-Point.

SUFFOLK COUNTY, a division of the province of New York, including all the eastern part of Long-island, Shelter-island, Fisher's-island, Plum-island, and the Isle of Wight. This large county has been long settled, and, except a small episcopal congregation, consists entirely of English Presbyterians. The farmers are, for the most part, graziers, and, living at a great distance from New York, the principal part of their produce is sent to the markets of Boston and Rhode-Island. The Indians, who were formerly numerous here, are now very inconsiderable ; and those that remain generally bind themselves servants to the English.

SULPHUR MOUNTAIN, a remarkable mountain in the island of Guadaloupe, famous for the exhalations of sulphur, and eruptions of ashes. The summit is very high, and consists of a vast rugged platform covered with burned stones of all sizes, and from several cliffs and chinks issues a sulphureous smoke. On the east side of the mountain are two mouths of an enormous sulphur-pit ; one of these mouths is about an hundred feet in diameter, but the depth unknown. About two hundred paces below

S U P

low these apertures, which are generally filled with a thick sulphureous smoke, are three little springs of very hot water, one of which, called the White River, from the colour of its waters, falls into the river St. Louis. The middle and bottom of this burning mountain are very different from the top of it, being covered with a verdure of tall trees and herbage, watered with abundance of rivulets, and cultivated with the greatest care and industry.

SUPAY-URCO, a remarkable eminence in the province of Quito, in South America, between the vallies of Chugui-pata, and those of Paute. It is said to have had its name from the following fabulous relation. An inhabitant of the province of Estremadura in Spain, through an extremity of distress, abandoned himself to despair; and in the frenzy of his wild imagination, often implored the assistance of Satan, sometimes cursed the moment that gave birth to his wretched being, and was for laying violent hands upon himself. The devil, taking advantage of his condition, appeared to him, but in a dress which sufficiently concealed his nature, and courteously asked the cause of his excessive melancholy; and being informed that it was owing to an unhappy change of circumstances, from a plentiful fortune to the most extreme poverty, the devil, with a chearful air, told him that he would shew him a spot from whence he might have what quantity of gold he pleased, the mine being absolutely inexhaustible. The Spaniard embraced the offer with the greatest transport of joy; and concluding that it would at least prove a journey of some days, purchased, with the small remains of his substance, a few
loaves,

S U P

loaves, which he packed up in his wallet. And his mind being something easier from these flattering promises, laid himself down to rest till the time appointed, when he was to call upon his guide. But when he awaked he found himself in a country absolutely unknown, the plain of Chugui-pata lying before him, and himself reclined on the eminence of Supay-Urco. His astonishment at viewing such multitudes of strange objects can be much better conceived than expressed. For some time he doubted whether they were real or illusive, till tired with uncertainties, and determined to know in what country he was, he directed his way to a house of some figure, which he saw at a distance. This happened fortunately to belong to a Spaniard, who was a native of the same province of Estremadura; and being informed by his servants, that a stranger of the same country was at the gate, the master, hoping to hear news from his native land, ordered him to be brought in, received him with marks of friendship, and, being at breakfast, made him sit down with him, and began to enter on the pleasing enquiry after his friends and relations; but his guest taking out one of the loaves, which the gentleman knew was baked in Spain, and finding it quite new, was so lost in astonishment, that he forgot both his breakfast and relations, insisting, tho' afraid to hear, that his apparent countryman should inform him how it was possible to make so long a voyage in so short a time. The other readily satisfying his desire, they both agreed that this must have been the action of the devil, who had brought the poor Spaniard thither to enrich himself from the treasure concealed in the

the

S U R

the bowels of the hill on which he had laid him, and ever since it has been called Supay-Urco, or Devil's-Hill. This story is currently told in the province of Quito; and from this story, though destitute of the least foundation, the inhabitants are persuaded, that Supay-Urco contains inexhaustible mines of gold, tho' none will venture to open them. Indeed, from the appearance of the hill, and the pieces of ore scattered in different parts of the acclivity, there is sufficient reason to think that the hill contains rich mines; but like those in the rest of the province, they are totally neglected.

SUPERIOR, LAKE, a large collection of waters, or rather a fresh-water sea, being near an hundred leagues in length, and seventy in breadth, and interspersed with several very considerable islands. The middle of it lies in the latitude of 47. 10. N. long. 85. 10. W. The country round it is very little known, being frequented only by the Indians in their huntings.

SURINAM, a river in South America, rising in a ridge of mountains, in the kingdom of Terra Firma, and after a winding course of about 150 miles, from south to north, falls into the Atlantic ocean in the lat. of 6. 25. N. long 55. 40. W. It has sand-banks at its mouth, over which there is about three fathoms water, in high tides. But above these banks the water is much deeper, and the river navigable for large vessels above thirty leagues up the country.

SURINAM, the capital of a Dutch colony, situated on the western bank of the river of the same name, about fifteen miles from its mouth. Two leagues above the mouth of the river Surinam, the Dutch have a fort, called Zelandia,
built

S U R

built with bricks. In the year 1640 the French seized upon this post, but finding the country too unwholsome, they soon after abandoned it, and the English took possession of it. The country however turned to little account, and the English ceded it to the Dutch, in exchange for New York, in the year 1674.

The whole country was at that time very unwholsome, being over-run with woods, which hindered the sun and wind from drying the earth, and purifying the air from noxious exhalations. This did not however hinder the people of Zealand from making settlements here, under the protection of the States of that province; and finding that the country would produce large quantities of sugar, they cut down so many of the trees that the sun and wind, by drying the soil, rendered the climate far more healthful.

The States of Zealand, to whom this country belonged, sold it to the Dutch West-India company; who not finding themselves in a condition to send over the necessary supplies, made over a third part of it to the magistrates of Amsterdam, and another third part to Mynheer Van Aarsens, Lord of Someldyk. Hence this colony has been called the Society of Surinam, because it is subject to three partners; but the sovereignty of it belongs to the States General. Since this division was made, several families have settled in the colony, where they have raised plantations of sugar-canes, which bring them very considerable profits. As the colony became populous, the air became more healthful, by cutting down whole forests, and cultivating the country, which drew thither a great number

S U R

number of inhabitants, so that in the year 1682, they reckoned near 600 families were settled there.

This happy beginning determined the States to favour and protect the colony; and accordingly, in the year 1683, they granted a patent, containing thirty-two articles, both in favour of the West-India company, and for the security and advantage of those who were already settled, or should settle there for the future. Among other advantages, the Company were impowered to lay a duty of three gilders on every hundred tuns of shipping coming in or going out of the port of Surinam; as also to raise a capitation-tax of fifty pounds of sugar annually, on every inhabitant of Surinam, whether white or black; and two and a half per cent. of the value of all the merchandizes sent to Holland, or sold at Surinam. They also obtained another very considerable advantage, namely, an exclusive right of carrying negroes to Surinam; but then they are obliged to sell them publickly, two by two, in order to accommodate all the inhabitants alike, without the least distinction.

All the inhabitants of the United Provinces are at liberty to settle or trade here, paying the tonnage above-mentioned, and giving security that their ships shall not sail to the coast of Africa, or to any other part where the Company hath an exclusive trade, but that they will return directly to the ports of the United Provinces.

The Company are obliged to keep the forts of Zealand and Someldyk in repair, as also to furnish the settlements with artillery and war-like stores, to pay the troops, and, in short, to take care of every thing relating to the security
and

S U R

and defence of the colony. They are also obliged to send ministers thither, but these are paid by the colony.

The vast number of Dutch people, who have acquired plantations here, have raised the colony to a very flourishing condition, so that it has extended itself 30 leagues above the mouth of the river Surinam; but there is little probability of their settling higher, because the falls thereabout render the navigation of the river impossible. There is also a kind of natural wall of prodigious rocks, which at once bound the colony, and serve as a fortification to prevent the inroads of the savages, who inhabit the mountains, and cannot be civilized. The plantations in this colony are said to amount to above five hundred, and yield the proprietors immense profit.

All the plantations are situated on the banks of the rivers. Fort Somelsdyk stands at the conflux of the rivers Commewine and Cottica; the latter is an arm of the river Surinam. The rivers are well stocked with several kinds of excellent fish; and the woods abound with an amazing variety of beautiful birds.

From the end of November to the beginning of July, the weather is pretty temperate, on account of the clouds, which intercept, during the greatest part of the time, the sun's rays; a north-east wind also blows continually, and great quantities of rain fall. The rest of the year is very hot and sultry, especially when it does not rain.

The chief trade of this colony consists in the product of the country, namely, sugar, cotton, gum, tobacco, wood for dying, &c. The Dutch

S U R

Dutch have also planted coffee here, and find it succeed so well, that they are able to export large quantities to Holland, and it is reckoned equal to that which comes from the Levant.

The lands are cultivated by negroes, whom the planters purchase from the West-India company. But no beasts of burden lead so uncomfortable a life as those unhappy mortals. They are obliged to work incessantly, and are used in the most cruel manner, by those appointed to overlook them, whenever they transgress the least against the orders of their imperious masters. They have only five or six hours allowed them every Saturday to cultivate their gardens, on the produce of which they must live; except a small quantity of salt meat given them sometimes by their masters. They lie on the bare boards without any covering. This inhuman usage renders them sometimes desperate, and puts them upon trying every possible method of recovering their liberty; and when they are afraid of being taken, and have no reason to expect pardon, they destroy themselves; others bear the most cruel torments with amazing constancy, and heroic fortitude.

There is a college at Amsterdam for the government of this colony, consisting of ten directors, five of whom are chosen by the magistrates of that city, four by the West-India company, and one by the Lord of Somelsdyk. Though this college be subordinate to the West-India company, yet it sends orders to the regency at Surinam, for the administration of civil affairs, and to all that relates to the support of the colony. These directors also appoint the governor, but he must be approved by the States General,

S U R

General, and take an oath to them as well as to the directors.

The governor, who has under him a commandant, exerts a sovereign authority over the whole colony, in the name of the States General and of the Society, both in civil and military affairs ; but in matters of moment he is obliged to call together, and consult with, the Political Council, of which, as well as of the Court of justice, he is chairman. He has however but one vote in either, and is obliged to determine according to the majority of voices. The Political Council is composed, besides the president, of the commandant, who is the first counsellor, and nine other members ; it has also a counsellor-fiscal, and a secretary. The council, or court of justice, consists only of five counsellors, a secretary, and a bailiff, besides the governor. The governor has the disposal of all vacant employments both civil and military, but no longer than till he can receive orders from the court of directors. He gives such orders, and makes such regulations as he thinks most conducive for the security of the colony, against the insults and attacks of an enemy, and calls together a council of war, composed of the commandant, all the captains, and as many members of the Political Council as there are military officers. To this Council he proposes all that seems to him most proper for the security of the colony. There is a subaltern council of war, composed of the commandant, captains, lieutenants, and ensigns, who take cognizance of the faults committed by the soldiers, and punish them.

The Chamber of Orphans is governed by four commissaries, who have a secretary. There are

S W A

are several other petty officers, which it is needless to mention here.

The troops kept in pay for the defence of the colony, consist of four companies of foot, each commanded by a captain, a lieutenant, an ensign, and two serjeants. The governor is colonel of those four companies, and captain of the first. There is also a surgeon, a major, and a provost.

The whole colony is divided into eight parts, each of which forms a company of burghers, or citizens, commanded by a captain, a lieutenant, and an ensign.

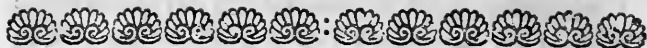
There are only three churches in the whole colony; and to each of these churches belong a pastor, two elders, two deacons, and a reader, who is also the schoolmaster. The churches are kept in repair, and the ministers and readers paid by the colony.

SURRY, one of the counties of Virginia, lying to the north of that called Isle of Wight county. It contains 111,050 acres of land, and has two parishes, namely, Southward, and Lyon's Creek.

SUSSEX, one of the counties in Pennsylvania, and had its name from Mr. Pen's seat in the county of Suffex, in England. It lies along Delaware Bay, and is inhabited by planters, whose plantations lie scattered at a distance from one another, according as the settlers made choice of different spots of ground.

SWANSEY, a town of New England, in New Plymouth colony, situated at the mouth of Providence river. It is a large scattering town, but carries on a tolerable trade. Lat. 42. 5. N. long. 71. 10. W.

TABAGO,



T.

T A B A G O, a small island in the South sea, six leagues to the southward of Panama. It is very mountainous, and about three miles long, and two broad. On the north side the high land declines with a gentle descent to the sea. Near the strand the soil is a black mould and deep; but towards the top of the mountain strong and dry. The north side of the island makes a very pleasant appearance, and seems to be a garden of fruit-trees, inclosed within others of the forest kind. The principal products are plantains and bananas, which thrive very well from the foot to the middle of the mountain; but those near the top are small, as wanting moisture. Close by the shore are many cocoa-nut trees, which exhibit a pleasant appearance; and among them many Mammee trees. The south side of the island has never been cleared, and is accordingly covered with trees of various kinds. A very fine brook of excellent water rises from the declivity of the mountain, and after gliding through a grove of fruit trees, falls into the sea on the north side. There was formerly a small town near the sea, on the north side of the island; but was ruined by the privateers that then frequented those seas. Before it is a good road, about a mile from the shore, where ships may
ride

T A B

ride very safely in sixteen or eighteen fathom water. Lat. 8. 40. N. long. 82. 9. W.

TABAGO, or TOBAGO, one of the Caribbee islands. See TOBAGO.

TABASCO, a province of Mexico in New Spain, bounded on the West by that of Guafaca; on the East by that of Yucatan; on the North by the gulph of Mexico, along which it extends about forty leagues from east to west. It is a narrow slip running along the sea-shore; but neither very healthy, nor the soil remarkably fruitful. The inhabitants however have good farms well-stocked with cattle, which sell to good advantage. They have also great plenty of Indian corn, and cocoa-nuts, which they send to Vera Cruz. Most of the country is flat and moist, has many marshes and lakes, well-stocked with fish. It rains nine months out of the twelve, so that the air is excessively damp; and in February, March, and April, remarkably hot, when infinite storms of gnats and other insects are produced. The coast, from the beginning of September to the end of March, is subject to tempestuous northerly winds, which render sailing dangerous during that season. The Spaniards brought hither vines, lemon, orange, and fig-trees, which all thrive here very well. Here are large thickets of mangroves and bamboes, and great woods of cedar, Brazil, &c. frequented by lions, tigers, wild bears, and deer. They have great numbers of rabbits, apes, and squirrels, with the common fruits of America, and three or four harvests of maize in a year, besides rice, barley, and all sorts of garden-herbs, different species of European fowls, and others to us unknown. On the banks of a river, called

T A D

also Tabago, are great numbers of cabbage-trees, an hundred feet high, and the largest cotton-trees ever seen in any part of the world.

TABASCO, the capital of the above province, called also by the Spaniards, Nuestra Sennora de la Vittoria, from a great victory obtained here by Cortez, on his first arrival. It stands on an island, at the mouth of the river Grijalva, ninety miles east of Espirito Santo, and an hundred-and-sixty south-east of Mexico. The river Grijalva divides itself, near the sea, into two branches, of which the western falls into the river Tabasco, which rises in the mountains of Chiapa; and the other continues its course till within four leagues of the sea, where it subdivides, and separates the island above-mentioned from the continent. Near it are plains, which abound with cattle and other animals, particularly the mountain-cow, so called from its resembling that creature, and feeding on a sort of moss found on the trees near great rivers. The island of Tabasco, on which the town of that name is built, is about twelve leagues long, and two and a half broad. The town is not very large, but well-built, and considerably enriched by a constant resort of merchants and tradesmen at Christmas. Lat. 17. 40. N. long. 93. 39. W.

TACUNGA. See LATACUNGA.

TADOUSAC, a small place on the banks of the river St. Laurence, at the mouth of the river Saguenay. It is a place of great traffic and resort for the wild natives, who bring hither large quantities of furs to exchange for woollen cloths, linen, iron and brass utensils, ribbands, and

T A M

and other trinkets. The mouth of the river on which it stands is defended by a fort erected on a rock, almost inaccessible. Lat. 46. 50. N. long. 68. 3. W.

TAGAPIPE, a castle erected on a point of land in the bay of All-Saints, in Brasil. It is pretty considerable, and adds greatly to the strength of St. Salvador. See **SALVADOR**.

TALBOT COUNTY, a district of Maryland, lying on the west of Kent, from which it is divided by a double row of trees, and is bounded on the south by Cecil county. In this county the capital, formerly called Oxford, but now Williamstadt, is situated. See **WILLIAMSTADT**.

TALCAGUANA, a small bay, or rather elbow, in the bay of Conception, in the kingdom of Chili, and by far the most frequented, ships in general anchoring here, having not only better ground than in any other part of the bay, but are also in some measure sheltered from the north winds; whereas at Cerillo-Verde they lie exposed both to the north and south winds, the land that should intercept them being very low.

TAMATAMQUE, by the Spaniards called Villa de las Pulmas, a town of Santa Martha, in Terra Firma, South America. It stands on the eastern bank of Santa Martha river, about 28 miles above Teneriffe. The country is very hot, the southerly wind blowing the most part of the year. Though the land is stony and high, yet it is level, abounding with pasture-grounds, feeding abundance of cattle. Large forests cover a great part of the country, especially along

T A M

the river, the inundations of which form several lakes and marshes in the lower lands.

TAMARAC, TAMARICA, or HUMARICA, a captainship of Brasil, in South America. It has its name from an island on the coast, near the mouth of the river Tamarac, which constitutes the principal part of its district, though the territory thereof extends inland between 30 and 40 leagues, having Parayba on the North; Pernambuco on the South; the ocean on the East; and the unsubdued Tapuyes on the West. It is reckoned one of the most ancient and flourishing captainships in Brasil; but Parayba and Pernambuco have since exceeded it in the latter.

The island is parted from the main-land by a very narrow channel, into which the river discharges itself, lying in the latitude of 7. 54. S. and long. 35. 5. W. It is fertile and pleasant enough, producing large quantities of Brasil-wood, cotton, cocoa-nuts, sugar, melons, citrons, &c. besides a good deal of timber for fuel and other purposes. It is about three leagues in length, and one in breadth, and about seven or eight in circuit. It has a commodious haven on the south side, with some good springs and rivulets of fresh water. The entrance into the port is by a channel of between 15 and 16 feet water, commanded by a castle built on an eminence, and formerly taken by the Dutch, who also built Fort-Orange at the mouth of the channel, which was inaccessible, by reason of the marshes surrounding it: so that the vessels that sailed down from the island were exposed to it, and they had in some measure stopped

T A M

stopped all the avenues from the Portuguese. The other mouth of the channel, called Catwama, is much shallower, having hardly ten feet water, and fit only for flat-bottomed vessels. This island, and the territory on the continent belonging to it, pay about 3000 ducats to the Governor of the captainship, and in it are reckoned to be about 22 sugar-mills. The French had formerly a canton or settlement on this coast, still called from them Porto dos Franceze; but the Portuguese obliged them to evacuate it.

The capital, called Noftra Senhora de Conceizao, or da Tamarica, stands at the entrance into the river of the latter name; and near it is the small castle just-mentioned, with a redoubt commanding the avenues. And about a league and a half north of the mouth of the river is the famous point, denominated Ponto Pedro. A league farther north from that head-land, is the little river Goyana, in lat. 7. 46. S. three leagues from the mouth of which river stands a town of the same name, where the juridical courts of the captainship are held. It stands in a good territory, producing plenty of Brasil-wood, cotton, ginger, Indian nuts, &c. The inland part, and indeed most of the captainship, is inhabited by the Pettiguares and Maraquitoes, the former of which have a small number of villages; the latter are a migratory people, who remove from place to place: these nations reach almost to Cape Blanco. They are observed to be more populous the further they are removed from the Portuguese, being but then in their neighbourhood: whence it appears that they

T A P

are not very fond of it. These last people have, besides Goyana, another settlement called Capibaribi, with several sugar-plantations and mills, and a good number of their own nation to look after them.

TAMAROAS, or TAMAROS, a large island of Florida, in North America. It lies about 25 leagues above the Ohio, with an Indian nation opposite to it, on the continent of the same name; also another denominated Cahokia, who dwell on the banks of Chepuffo. See FLORIDA.

TAPANATEPEQUE, a town of Guaxaca, and audience of Mexico, in the province of this name, in North America. It stands at the foot of the mountains Quelenos, at the bottom of a bay in the South sea; and is, according to Gage, one of the pleasantest places in this country, and the best-furnished with flesh, fowl, and fish, being contiguous both to the sea and a river, amidst rich farms stocked each with between 1000 and 4000 head of cattle. Here, adds he, are delightful walks of orange, lemon, citron, fig, and other fruit-trees.

TAPARICA, a long island, on the west side of the entrance into the bay of All-Saints, in Brasil, South America; as the continent of Brasil is on the east, the island secures its mouth, which is upwards of three leagues wide, between it and the main land; and on the point of it stands fort St. Antonio, and the little place called Veya, or Old City. See BAHIA.

TAPUYES, the most considerable nations of all the native Brasilians, in South America, that have not yet been conquered by the Portuguese; they

T A P

they spread themselves a great way inland to the west, and are divided into a vast number of tribes, or cantons, and governments, all of them living under their own Kings. They are taller and stouter than the other natives of Brasil, and in some respects more rude and barbarous: they are of a brown, swarthy complexion, with long black hair hanging down their backs and over their shoulders, only the forehead shaved as far as their ears, and all the rest of their bodies, even to their eye-brows. Their Kings are distinguished by having their heads shaved in the form of a crown, and having long nails on their fingers and thumbs. Both the men and the women go naked, except a small covering round their waist. The men commonly fasten feathers about their heads, and stick, by means of wild honey, the combs of fine birds on their foreheads. They likewise weave for themselves cloaks of cotton-thread, in the form of a net, stuck so close with feathers as to keep out a good shower of rain. They bore holes in their ears, nostrils, and under-lips, painting their bodies brown, on which they stick abundance of feathers, with wild honey. Their shoes are made from the rind of the fruit aguay. When their fathers or mothers die, they express their grief by tearing every hair off their heads. They eat human flesh when they can get it, and an abortive child they immediately devour. Their chief weapons are bows and arrows, with which they are so expert as to kill a bird flying; Others use no bows, but will throw their darts from their hands with surprizing dexterity, whilst others, who have neither of those weapons, content themselves with wooden clubs

T A R

made of hard wood, and sharp at one end, which they wield with equal agility. Their martial instrument is a kind of trumpet, made either of human bones, or some of the horns of cattle. But though they are much stronger, they are nothing near so good soldiers as the other Brafilians. They commonly lead a migratory life, ranging from place to place, but mostly in the woods: yet they confine themselves to certain limits, beyond which they dare not pass for fear of meeting with an enemy. They neither plant, sow, nor reap, but live on the spontaneous productions of the ground, and the beasts they kill. With regard to religion, they have still less, if possible, than the other Brafilians, and are much fonder of their unbounded and brutal liberty, and consequently more at enmity with the Europeans than the rest of their neighbours. The Dutch had formerly stretched their conquests a good way into their territories: but since their expulsion, they avoid all commerce with the people of Europe, whether Portuguese, or any subject to their government.

TARIJA, or CHICHAS, one of the fourteen jurisdictions belonging to the archbishopric of Plata, in Peru, South America. It lies about 30 leagues south of Plata, its greatest extent being about 35. The temperature of its air is various: in some parts hot, and in others cold: so that it has the advantage of corn, fruits, and cattle. This country abounds every where in mines of gold and silver; but especially that part called Chocayas. Between this province and the country inhabited by the wild Indians, runs the

T A U

the large river Tipuanys, the sands of which being mixed with gold, are washed, in order to separate the grains of that metal.

TAUMACO, an island, in the land of the Holy Ghost, and southern countries of America, about 1250 leagues from Mexico. Here de Quiros stayed ten days: and a Lord of the island having come on board, conversed by signs with him: he was tall, and full-bodied, of a fallow complexion, grey-eyed, high-nosed, his beard and hair curled, and of a grave aspect. He was very serviceable to his people, by helping them to water. De Quiros enquired of him, whether there were other islands round them, and if inhabited: he named above 60 of them, and a large country called Manicola. The islands lay from S. S. E. to N. E. and informed them by signs, that it would be ten weeks sailing to the great country, where were people of all colours, friends, enemies, and cannibals, which he signified by biting his arm. The accounts which de Quiros had from many of the people in the bay were really the same, with this addition, that they had cows, buffaloes, fowls, and swine, with great plenty of pearls. When he sailed from Taumaco, he took four of the natives with him, three of whom were drowned in swimming; and the other, called Pedro, came to Mexico, and after learning Spanish, it was observed, that upon asking him questions in different companies, at different times, he never varied in his accounts; or contradicted himself. He was a native of the island of Chicayano, larger than Taumaco, and about 300 miles from it. He said it was more level, and abounded

T E C

more with fruit, &c. The natives had, in general, lank hair; some were white, with red hair; some Mulattoes, with curled hair; and some woolly, like Negroes. He added, that in this island were several sorts of pearl-oysters, and in shallow water. Besides several other islands which he mentioned, as Guatopo, 150 miles from Taumaco; Tucopia, at 100, where the country Manicola, &c. lay. In Taumaco, as the same Indian asserted, was a pilot, who had been in many more islands, particularly a large one, called Pauro, whence he brought some fish-gigs, and arrows with coloured points.

De Quiros observes, that in the bay of Philip and James were many black stones, very heavy: some of which he carried to Mexico, and upon assaying them, they found silver: Pedro said, that Taumaco abounded with them, as did also Manicola. He talked much of the populousness of the several islands, and of other great countries, S. E. and W. of them, which agrees with the conjectures of the best judges, and the experience of discoverers since.

TECOANTEPEQUE, a town of Guaxaco and Mexico, in North America. It lies at the foot of a mountain, on the top of which is a volcano. Captain Cook advises, that ships, in crossing this bay should keep as close under the land as possible; and not contend with the north winds, by which many have been lost. From hence to Estepaque, Gage travelled thro' a plain desert of two days journey, abounding with cattle of all sorts, tame and wild; he saw also wolves and tigers. Tecoauntepeque,
according

T E R

according to Senex, lies above 100 miles from Guatulco.

TENERIFFE, a town of Santa Martha and Terra Firma, in South America. It stands on the eastern bank of the great river Santa Martha, below its junction with that of Madalena, about 135 miles from the city of Santa Martha, towards the south, the road from which capital to Teneriffe is very difficult by land: but one may go easily enough from one to the other, partly by sea, and partly by the above-mentioned river.

TEQUAJO, or TIQUAS, a province of Mexico, in North America; according to the accounts of some Spanish travellers being about lat. 37. N. where they found sixteen villages.

TENECUM, a place of Pennsylvania, North America, where the Swedes have a meeting-house, but whether lying on the borders of the county of Buckingham, or those of Philadelphia, does not appear.

TERRA DEL FOGO. See FOGO, in South America.

TERRA DE LATRATON, *i. e.* The Ploughman or Labourer's Land, as the Spaniards named it, from its cultivation, though probably the greatest part lies untilled; one of the northern countries of America, which the English call New Britain. It lies S. W. of Groenland, with Hudson's Streights and part of the Atlantic ocean on the N. E. and the latter also on the E. on the S. E. it is divided from Newfoundland by the streights of Belleisle; on the S. it has the gulph and river of St. Laurence, with part of Canada; and on the W. Hudson's bay.

It

T E R

It extends from lat. 50. to 63. N. and from long. 51. to 79. W. It is nearly of a triangular form. We have no knowledge at all of its inland parts, and but an imperfect one of its coasts. The extreme poverty and brutal fierceness of the people dwelling near the sea-shore, with the very pinching coldness of the climate, have deterred the Europeans from making any settlements there. This country is inhabited by a fierce and savage people, called ESKIMAUX, which see.

Not long ago a new sea or streight was discovered on the western side of this land from Hudson's bay. But whether it be only a gulph, or communicates with Hudson's bay, or the North sea, is a point not yet ascertained. All that we find from the best maps, is, that the entrance into that sea lies between lat. 58. and 59. N. But Charlevoix's map of Hudson's bay has not this new sea.

TERRA FIRMA, a kingdom of South America. It begins northwards at the river of Darien, and stretching itself along by Nombre de Dios, Bocas de Toro, Bahia del Almirante, is terminated westward by the river de los Dorados in the North sea. Towards the South sea, beginning on the western part, it extends from Punta Gorda in Costa Rica, by Punta de Mariatos, Morro de Puercos, to the gulph of Darien, whence it continues southward along the coast, by Puerto de Pinas and Morro Quemado, to the bay of St. Bonaventura. Its length from E. to W. is 180 leagues; but if measured along the coast, it exceeds 230; and its breadth from N. to S. is the same with that of the isthmus, including

T E R

cluding the whole province of Panama, and part of that of Darien. It contains the three provinces of Panama, Darien, and Veraguas : which others subdivide from W. to E. into Popayan, New Granada, or Santa Fé, or Castello del Oro, and New Andalusia, on the S. Then going from E. to W. Venezuela, Rio de la Hacha, Santa Martha, Carthagena, and Terra Firma Proper, which is the isthmus of Darien on the N.

Terra Firma has part of Peru, the Amazons Country, and part of Guiana, on the S. the river Oroonoko, which parts it from Guiana, on the S. E. the Atlantic ocean on the E. and that part of it, called the North sea, on the N. and the South sea on the W. where the isthmus of Darien also parts it from Mexico, or New Spain.

The narrowest part of the isthmus is from the rivers Darien and Chagre, on the North sea, to those of Pito and Caymito on the South sea : and here the distance from sea to sea is about 14 leagues : afterwards it increases in breadth towards Choco and Sitara ; and the same westward, in the province of Veraguas, forming an interval of 40 leagues from sea to sea.

Along this isthmus run those famous chains of lofty mountains called the Andes : which, beginning at such a prodigious distance as the Terra Magellanica, traverses the kingdom of Chili, the province of Buenos Ayres, through Peru and Quito ; and from the latter province they contract themselves, as it were, for a passage through this narrow isthmus. Afterwards again widening, they continue their course through

T H O

through Nicaragua, Guatemala, Costa Rica, St. Miguel, Mexico, Guajaca, la Puebla, and others, with several arms and ramifications for strengthening, as it were, the southern with the northern parts of America.

The capital of the whole kingdom of Terra Firma, as well as of its particular province of the same name, is Panama; besides which are the two cities of Porto Bello, and Santiago de Nata de los Cavalleros, with one town, some few forts, several villages, and country-seats, &c. The other places in the two remaining districts are not very considerable.

TERRA FIRMA PROPER. See **DARIEN**.

TESTIGUES, islands near the coast of New Andalusia, in Terra Firma, in South America.

THAMES, a river of New England, in North America, which rising in a lake, north of the Massachusetts country, runs directly south, and falls into the sea, below New London, and E. of Connecticut river. This is a considerable stream, with several small branches, the principal of which are called Glass-River, Russel's-Delight, and the Indian-River.

THOMAS, ST. or the **DANES ISLAND**, the largest, and most northerly isle to the E. of Porto Rico, one of the Antilles in the West Indies. It is the nearest of all to Anegada, according to Moll; but Labat makes it the westernmost. It abounds with potatoes, millet, mandroca, and most sorts of fruits and herbage, especially sugar and tobacco; but is extremely infested with muskettoes and other troublesome vermin. The English had formerly a spacious settlement on it,

T H O

it, where some French exiles found a great number of persons of both sexes, who had been killed, but not stripped, by the Spaniards. Mr. Percy says, this island produces oranges, citrons, lemons, guavas, bananas, and fig-trees; but, according to Labat, they have few horses or black cattle, yet are furnished with flesh-meat enough from Porto Rico. Here are excellent kids, and all sorts of wild fowl, but from the numbers of people, and great plenty of money here, provisions are, as is most commonly the case, dear. Dampier calls it a free port, and a receptacle, or sanctuary, for privateers: and indeed the Danish monarch's ports, from his being generally a neutral Prince, are open to the shipping of all nations. Here is a safe and commodious harbour, with two natural mounds on it, calculated, as it were, for placing two batteries for the defence of its entrance. Though the island is only six or seven leagues in circuit, it has two masters; namely, the Danes and Brandenburgers, the latter of which are under the protection of the former; though all the trade here, says Labat, is carried on by the Dutch, under the name of the Danes. Nearly in the center of the harbour is a small fort without ditch or out-works; and the town, which begins about 50 or 60 paces west of it, consists chiefly of one long street, at the end of which is the Danish factory, a large building, with convenient ware-houses, for the stowage of the goods, as well as the reception of negroes, in which article they trade with the Spaniards. On the right side of this factory is the Brandenburg quarter, consisting of two little streets,
full

T I C

full of French refugees from Europe and the Islands. Most of the houses are of brick, being built and tiled in the Dutch fashion; yet but of one story, on account of the foundation, where, before they dig to the depth of three feet, they meet with water and quicksands. The trade of this small island, particularly in time of peace, is very considerable: this being the staple for such traffic as the French, English, Dutch, and Spaniards dare not carry on publickly in their own islands: and in war-time privateers bring their prizes hither for sale. A great number of vessels trade from hence along the coast of Terra Firma, and return with a great deal of specie, or bars, and valuable merchandise; so that the place is wealthy, and always well-stocked with all sorts of goods. In 1688 the Danish factory here was attacked and plundered by the French buccaneers. A large battery has since been erected at the bottom of the first, which in 1701, when Labat was here, was mounted with 20 pieces of cannon.

THOMAS, ST. a town of Guiana, in South America. It stands on the banks of the river Oroonoko. It was attacked by Sir Walter Raleigh, as he went in quest of a gold-mine, by order of King James I. Lat. 75. N. long. 62. 36. W.

THREE RIVERS. See **TRIBLE RIVERS.**

TIBERON, CAPE, a round black rock, which is the most western point of the whole island of Hispaniola, in the West Indies. See **HISPANIOLA** and **ST. DOMINGO.**

TICKLE-ME-QUICKLY HARBOUR, so called by the English, a fine little sandy bay of Terra Firma.

T I M

Firma Proper, on the isthmus of Darien, in South America, at the north-west end of a riff of rocks, with good anchorage and safe landing, the extremity of the rocks on one side, and the Samballas islands on the other, (the range of which begins from hence) on the other side, guard it from the sea, and so form a very good harbour. It is much frequented by privateers.

TICONDERAGO, a fort, built by the French in the year 1756, on the narrow passage, or communication, between the lakes George and Champlin, in North America. It had all the advantages that art or nature could give it, being defended on three sides by water surrounded by rocks, and by half of the fourth by a swamp, and where that fails, the French erected a breast-work nine feet high. The troops, under General Abercrombie were defeated here in the year 1758; but it was taken the year following by General Amherst.

TICSAN, a village of Ouenca, and department of Alanfis, in Quito, in South America, which was entirely destroyed by an earthquake, but the inhabitants escaped, and removed to a safer situation. The marks of this dreadful convulsion of nature are still visible in several chasms among the mountains, many of which are two or three feet in breadth; this evidently evincing the violent concussions in the bowels of the earth at that time. The temperature of the air here is something colder than at Cuenca, though not in a degree sufficient to lessen the exuberant fertility of the soil.

TIMBUES, Indian natives of South America; some of which dwell along the banks of the
Rio

T I T

Rio de la Plata, and others about a large lake formed by that river. They were first discovered by Pedro de Mendoza, who being courteously treated by them, built a town in their territory, which he called Buena Esperanza, *i. e.* Good Hope. They live in villages mostly, feeding on fish; and are more affable and docile than any of the other tribes in that neighbourhood.

TITICACA, or **CHUCUITO**, a lake of Charcas and Peru, in South America. It lies between the provinces comprehended under the general name of Callao; and of all the known lakes of S. America, this is the largest. It is of a figure something oval, with an inclination from north-west to south-east, and about 80 leagues in circuit. The water in some parts is 70 or 80 fathoms deep. Ten or twelve large, besides a greater number of smaller streams, discharge themselves into it. The water of this lake, tho' neither salt nor brackish, is muddy, and has something so nauseous in its taste as not to be drank. It abounds with fish of two opposite kinds and qualities; the one large and palatable, by the Indians called *suchis*; the other small, insipid, and bony, which the Indians long since denominated *boyas*. On it are also great numbers of geese and other wild fowl, its shores are covered with flags and rushes, the materials of which the bridges of the country are made.

As the western limits of this lake are called Chucuito; so those on the east side are distinguished by the name of Omascuyo. In it are several islands, among which is one very large, and anciently was one mountain, but since levelled

T I T

velled by order of the Yncas. It however gave to the lake its own name of Titicaca, which, in the Indian language, signifies a mountain of lead, and about two musket-shots from the shore. In this island the first Ynca, Mancho-capac, the illustrious founder of the empire of Peru, invented his political fable, That the Sun, his father, had placed him there, together with his sister and consort Mama Oello Huaco ; enjoining them to draw the neighbouring people from the ignorance, rudeness, and barbarity in which they lived, and to humanize them by customs, laws, and religious rites, dictated by himself. So that in return for the benefits resulting from this artful stratagem, the island has been looked upon as sacred by all the Indians. And the Yncas determining to erect on it a temple to the Sun, caused it to be levelled, that its site might by that means be rendered the more delightful and commodious.

This was one of the most splendid temples in the empire. For, besides the plaits of gold and silver with which its walls were magnificently adorned, it contained an immense quantity of riches ; all the inhabitants of the provinces which depended on the empire, being indispensably obliged to visit it once a year, and make some offering to it. This prodigious collection of riches, the Indians, upon seeing the violent rapacity of the Spaniards, are thought to have thrown into this lake ; as it is certainly known they did with regard to a great part of those at Cusco, among which was the famous golden chain, made by order of the Ynca Huayna-capac, for solemnizing the festival of giving name
to

T I T

to his eldest son. But these valuable effects were thrown into another lake, in the valley of Orcos, six leagues S. of Cusco: and though numbers of Spaniards, animated with the flattering hopes of such immense treasure, made frequent attempts for recovering it, yet from the great depth of water, and the bottom being covered with slime and mud, all their endeavours were rendered fruitless. For though its circuit is not above half a league, yet the depth of water in most places is not less than 23 or 24 fathoms.

Towards the south part of Titicaca lake, the banks approach one another, so as to form a kind of bay terminating in a river, called El Desaguadero, or the drain; and afterwards forms the lake of Paria, which has no visible outlet: but its many whirlpools sufficiently indicate that the water issues by a subterraneous passage. Over the river El Desaguadero still remains the bridge of rushes invented by Capac-Yupanqui, the fifth Ynca, for transporting his army to the other side, in order to conquer the provinces of Collasuyo. The Desaguadero is here between 80 and 100 yards in breadth, flowing with a very impetuous current under a smooth, and as it were, sleeping surface. The Ynca, to overcome this difficulty, ordered four very large cables to be made of a kind of grass, which covers the lofty heaths and mountains of that country, and by the Indians called ichu: so that these cables were the foundation of the whole structure. Two of these being laid across the water, fascines of dry juncos, and totora, two species of rushes, were fastened together, and

T L A

and laid across the cables. On this again the two other cables were laid, and covered with the like fascines securely fastened on, but of a smaller size than the first, and arranged so as to form a level surface. And by this means the Ynca procured a safe passage for his army. This bridge of rushes, which is about five yards broad, and one yard and an half above the surface of the water, is carefully repaired, or rebuilt, every six months by the neighbouring provinces, in pursuance of a law made by that Ynca ; and since often confirmed by the Kings of Spain, on account of its vast use, it being the channel of intercourse between those provinces on each side the Desaguadero.

TLASCALA, or LOS ANGELOS, a province of New Spain, in North America. It has the advantage of lying on the North and South seas, having that part of the former which is the gulph of Mexico on the E. the province of Guaxaca on the S. E. the Pacific ocean on the S. the province of Mexico Proper on the W. and that of Panuco on the N. W. It is above 100 leagues from the one sea to the other ; about 80 where broadest, which is along the gulph of Mexico ; and 25 upon the sea-coast. Its climate, soil, and produce, are much the same with those of Mexico Proper. On the west side there is a chain of mountains for the space of 18 leagues, very well cultivated ; and on the north is also a great ridge of mountains, the neighbourhood of which exposes it to horrid tempests, hurricanes, and frequent inundations of the river Zahual, whereby houses, even on the tops of eminences, are sometimes endangered. Yet this is allowed to be the most
populous

T L A

populous country in all America. And this is partly ascribed to its having been originally an ally to Cortez, in the conquest of Mexico, who obtained a grant of it from the Emperor Charles VI. also King of Spain, by which it is still exempt from any service or duty whatsoever to that Crown, only paying the King of Spain a handful of maize for each head, as an acknowledgment; which inconsiderable parcels were said, upwards of 50 years ago, to make up 13,000 bushels; for it produces so much of that Indian corn, that hence it has had the name of Tlascala, *i. e.* the land of bread. By this means the towns and villages swarm with Indians, quite a different people from their neighbours, who have become entirely stupid, through the long continuance of the slavery and oppression to which they have been subjected. Whereas these have all the fire and spirit natural to a free people; speak the Spanish tongue, and hardly any other; being perfectly reconciled to the Spanish customs, and grateful for the countenance shewn them.

This province was anciently a monarchy, till civil wars arising among the inhabitants, they formed themselves into an aristocracy of many Princes, in order to get rid of one. They divided their towns into different districts, each of which nominated one of their chiefs to reside in the court of Tlascala, where they formed a senate, whose resolutions were a law to the whole. Under this form of government, they maintained themselves a long while against the Kings of Mexico, and continued in it till the reception of the Spaniards under Cortez.

Of

T O A

Of the same name is its ancient capital, once the see of a Bishop, about 45 miles E. of Mexico, and 60 N. of Los Angeles, its modern capital. It has a pleasant site on the banks of a river which runs into the South sea; but is mostly inhabited by Indians, who in general are very rich, being free from all taxes and duties, as we observed above: and having been entirely converted to christianity, they have several good churches and monasteries. In Gage's time there were no less than 28 towns and villages under the jurisdiction of this city, containing 150,000 families, says that writer; and that it was worth all the towns and villages between La Vera Cruz and Mexico, the former being 140 miles S. E. of it. When the Spaniards first arrived here, says Heylin, it contained 300,000 inhabitants; and Acosta affirms, that it had a market-place large enough to hold 30,000 buyers and sellers; that in the shambles were seldom less than 15,000 sheep, 4000 oxen, and 2000 hogs. But matters were so much altered, that Gemelti, who was here in 1698, says, it was then become an ordinary village, with a parish church, in which hangs up a picture of the ship which brought Cortez to La Vera Cruz. This city, according to Captain Cook, stands in the valley of Atlisco, which is a league and an half over, producing above 100,000 bushels of wheat in a year. Lat. 19. 51. N. long. 102. 5. W.

TOA, one of the two rivers (Bajamond being the other) which empties itself into the harbour of Porto Rico, in the Antilles island of the same name. It rises from Mount Guame, on the south side of the island, about sixteen leagues from
from

T O M

from the town, and running N. in a large stream to Mount Curvas, divides itself into two branches, betwixt which the other river Bajamond has its source.

TOBAGO, or **TABAGO**, one of the Caribbee islands in the American ocean, 20 miles north of Trinidad, and 120 south of Barbadoes. It is about 52 miles long, and 12 broad. It was formerly planted by the English, but being often ravaged by the Indians, who dwell on the main-land, near the mouth of the river Oroonoko, they deserted the island, which is still uninhabited, though remarkably fruitful. Lat. 11. 36. N. long 59. 10. W.

TOLU, a town of Terra Firma, South America, with a harbour on a bay of the north sea. The famous balsam of the same name comes from this place; 114 miles S. W. of Carthagena. Lat. 9. 36. N. long. 77. 5. W.

TOMACO, a large river of Popayan, and Terra Firma, South America, about three leagues to the N. E. of Galla-isle. And about a league and an half within the river, is an Indian town of the same name, and but small, the inhabitants of which commonly supply little vessels with provisions, when they put in here for refreshment. At this river begins a great wood, extending ten or twelve leagues to the southward. All along this coast are several rivers, at whose head both the Spaniards and Indians wait for gold which washes down from the mountains. This is a very rainy place, especially from April to October, which is the winter-season here: at which time from hence all northward along the coast of Mexico is continual

T O R

continual thunder and lightening, with rain, and several violent tornadoes or whirlwinds. The land-marks here are, that the land is higher than the coasts of Gorgona, and very full of hills and trees, particularly one very high mount.

TOMINA, a jurisdiction in the archbishopric of Plata, and province of Peru. It begins about 18 leagues S. E. from the city of Plata; on its eastern confines dwell a nation of wild Indians, called Chiriguanos. The climate here is hot, and consequently its productions are such as are common to hot countries. Some parts have vineyards, and in others are made considerable quantities of sugar. It also abounds in cattle and sheep. Its extent in some parts is near 40 leagues. The vicinity of the Chiriguanos is a continual uneasiness to the towns in this jurisdiction, and even to the city of Plata itself, as they have more than once attempted to surprize it.

TOMEBAMBA, a town of Quito, one of the provinces of Peru. Here are the ruins of a temple, dedicated to the Sun, (see Titicaca) the walls of which were lined with gold-plates, when the Spaniards first arrived in this country. It lies about 160 miles south of Quito. Lat. 2. 10. S. long. 77. 10. W.

TOPIA, a mountainous barren part of New Biscay province in Mexico, North America; yet most of the neighbouring parts are pleasant, abounding with all manner of provisions.

TORTOISES, THE RIVER OF, lies ten miles above a lake, twenty miles long, and eight or ten broad, which is formed by the

T O R

Mississippi in Louisiana or Carolana, and Florida, in North America. It is a large fine river, which runs into the country a good way to the north-east, and is navigable 40 miles by the largest boats.

TORTUGA, SALT, or SAL TORTUGA, an island on the west of New Andalusia, and Terra Firma, South America, so called, says Dampier, in contradistinction to the shoals of Dry Tortugas near Cape Florida, and to the isle of Tortuga, near that of Hispaniola. It is pretty large, uninhabited, and abounds with salt. It lies in lat. 11. 36. N. and long. 64. W. being something northerly from Margarita, about 14 leagues, and 17 or 18 from Cape Blanco on the main. The east end of Tortuga is full of rugged, bare, and broken rocks, which stretch themselves a little way out to sea. At the south-east part is an indifferent good road for shipping, and much frequented in peaceable times by merchantmen, which come hither to lade salt, from May to August. For at the east end is a large salt-pond within 200 paces of the sea. Near the west extremity of the island, on the south-side, there is a small harbour and some fresh water. That end of the island is full of shrubby trees; but the east end is rocky, and bare of trees, producing only coarse grass. Upon it are some goats, but not many. The turtles, or tortoises, come into the sandy bays to lay their eggs, and from hence the island has its name. There is no anchoring any where but in the road where the salt-ponds are, or in the harbour.

T O R

TORTUGAS, or TORTUDAS, one of the Antilles isles, in the West-Indies, near the N. coast of Hispaniola. It was formerly the great residence of the buccaneers, and lies off cape St. Nicholas, 86 miles north of Petit Guaves, and 35 Spanish leagues east from Cuba. It is surrounded with rocks on the north and west sides; and the road on the east side is very hard to find, and very difficult and dangerous when found, by reason of rocks and sands; and the difficulty of access probably made this the retreat of the buccaneers. The Spaniards however destroyed their settlements here in 1638, with extreme cruelty; notwithstanding which the buccaneers returned, and settled here again, under the command of Captain Willes, an Englishman: but not long after he was obliged to abandon it to the French, who were harrassed many years by the Spaniards, and driven off the island more than once. The French however having constant supplies from their islands, and being joined from time to time by adventurers of all nations, they still kept up their claim, and at last not only fixed themselves in this little island, but began to make settlements on the west end of St. Domingo, where they built some villages and several forts.

Moll and the Sansons place this island 20 miles north from the north-west end of Hispaniola: but, according to Labat, it is only two small leagues from it, being six in length from east to west, and three where broadest from north to south. The History of the Buccaneers makes it 60 leagues in circuit. It is rocky,
L 2
especially

T O U

especially on the north side; yet full of tall palms and other trees, producing not only tobacco, but yellow Sanders, guaiacum, gum-emi, china-root, aloes, sugar, indigo, cotton, ginger, oranges, citrons, apricots, bananas, maize, aromatic laurels, and most of the fruits which grow on the other islands, together with pease, and the usual roots for food. But from want of springs, the people are forced to save rain-water in cisterns. Here are great numbers of wild boars, which they are forbid to hunt, as serving for provisions, whenever an invasion obliges the inhabitants to retire into the woods. Besides parrots, thrushes, and other birds, here are wild, or wood-pigeons, which are very good at a certain season; but at other times are lean and bitter. Here is store of land and sea-crabs, which, if eaten frequently, occasion giddiness, and dimness of sight. The north part of the island is desolate, from the air being unhealthy, as well as the coast rugged; but the south part is pretty populous, with good anchorage, and abounds with fish. It has but one convenient harbour, the entrance into which is by two channels, and it is capable of receiving large ships. It lies at the bottom of a deep bay in that part of the country called the Low-lands. And the town of Cayona is defended by fort Dageron, so called from a French Governor, the founder of this now-flourishing colony. Lat. 20. 10. N. long. 73. 15. W.

TOULOUSE, PORT, formerly called Port St. Peter, on the coast of Cape Breton, in North America, just at the entrance of the Streight of Fronsac.

T R E

Fronfac. It lies between a sort of gulph, called Little St. Peter, and the isles of St. Peter, opposite to those of Madame, or Maurepas.

TREBLE RIVER, so called from three rivers which center their streams about a quarter of a mile below the town, and fall into the great one of St. Laurence. It stands in Canada Proper, and was formerly the capital of the French government in New France, and much resorted to by several nations which come down those rivers to it, and trade in various sorts of furs. The town has pallisades round it, being commodiously situated in the center of the country, and consequently free from the irruptions of the Iroquois. It was the residence of the Governor, who kept a Major under him, with a monastery of Recollects, who are the curates of the place. It was likewise the common emporium or mart to which the natives used to bring their furs and other commodities to sell, before the English first seized it and the settlement at Montreal. The colony was again restored anno 1635, and the monks, who had settled a mission there, returned to it in 1673. But in the year 1760, and in the course of the present war with the French, under Wolfe, Murray, and Amherst, Quebec and Montreal have fallen, with the rest of Canada, into the possession of the Crown of Great Britain, in whose hands it still is. The town itself is said to be but thinly peopled, tho' the inhabitants are wealthy, and the houses very large, and richly furnished. The country round it is pleasant, and fertile in corn, fruits, &c. and has a good number of lordships and handsome seats belonging to it: on each side of the river

T R I

are great numbers of genteel houses, hardly a gun-shot from one another, and the river is covered with pleasure and fishing-boats, which catch vast quantities of fish, especially eels of a prodigious size. These commonly come in with the tide, and are caught in baskets laid for the purpose; and being salted and barrelled will keep good a whole twelvemonth. The town is about 50 miles south from Quebec, and the sailing up and down from one to the other extremely pleasant, and even 15 leagues further up. Lat. 46. 51. N. long. 75. 15. W.

TRIESTE, an island of Jucatan, in Mexico, North America. It lies on the west side of Port-Royal isle, and is about three leagues from west to east.

TRINIDAD, SANTA, one of the two most northerly isles (Santa Cruz being the other) among 80 others which are nameless, near Penguin, and in Terra Magellanica, South America. On this coast the sea is very rough, and the winds extremely cold and tempestuous; but the opposite, or eastern, sea is more calm and moderate: in the latter is said to be found a sort of fish in great quantities, which is half-fowl and half-fish, the head and neck being mostly above and the rest under water. These are commonly seen beyond lat. 50. S.

TRINIDAD, or TRINITY, a town of New Granada, and Terra Firma, in South America; about 23 miles north-east of St. Fé. De Laet says it stands on the eastern bank of the river Magdalena; tho', according to the best maps, it lies above 30 miles to the eastward of it. The site is very convenient, but the inhabitants have had

T R I

had frequent wars with the neighbouring Indians, who are of a martial and turbulent disposition.

TRINIDAD, TRINIDADA, or TRINITY, an island of New Andalusia, in Terra Firma, South America. It partly forms the streight of Paria, or Bocca de Drago, and is much larger than any of those on this coast. Its eastermost point lies in lat. 10. 38. N. long. 60. 27. W. Herrera says, that this island is 50 leagues long, and about 30 or 35 broad. But Oviedo seems to come nearer the truth, who makes it only 25 leagues in length, and 18 or 20 in breadth. Its climate is said to be insalubrious, the island being very often covered with thick fogs. The quality of its soil is variously reported: however Sir Walter Raleigh, who was there some time in the year 1593, and examined the island, gives an account, that the northern part of it is high land; but that its soil is good, proper for planting of sugar-canes, tobacco, &c. Here are several sorts of animals, plenty of wild hogs, fish, fowl, and fruit. It also produces maize, cassava, and other roots, and in general all that is commonly found in America. The Spaniards owned to Sir Walter that they found gold in the rivers of this island, but nothing in comparison of what the main-land produces. The natives called this island Cairi: but they themselves had different names, according to the different parts of the island where they dwelt. It belongs to Spain

TRINIDAD, LA, an open town of Veragua, and Audience of Mexico, North America. It stands on the banks of the river Belen, three
L 4
leagues

T R I

leagues from the sea, but the inland way to it is almost impassable : it lies eight leagues east from La Conception, and 124 miles south-east of Guatemala, and belongs to Spain. Lat. 13. 12. N. long. 94. 15. W.

TRINIDAD, or LA SONSONATE, a port-town of Guatemala Proper, in Mexico, or New Spain, North America. It stands on a bay of the South sea, about four leagues from Acaxatla, 65 miles south-east of Petapa, and 162 from Guatemala. It contains 4 or 500 Spanish families, besides Mulattoes and Indians, with five churches and a monastery. To this place are transported all the goods which are brought to Acaxatla from Peru and Mexico. It is three leagues from the town to the harbour, which is of great resort, as being the chief place of trade, as has been just mentioned, between New Spain and Peru, and the nearest landing harbour to Guatemala, for ships which come from Panama, Peru, and Mexico. But it is a place of no defence. In the neighbourhood are three volcanoes. The coast is low, but with good anchorage.

TRINIDAD, LA, one of the principal places on the south part of the island of Cuba, in the West-Indies, which are under the jurisdiction of the city of Havannah.

TRINITY, PORT, a large bay of Martinico, one of the Caribbee islands, in the American ocean. It is formed on the south-east side by the point Caravelle, which is two leagues in length ; and on the other side by a very high hill, about 350 or 400 paces in length, which only joins to the main-land by an isthmus not
above

T R U

above 200 feet broad. The east side, opposite to the bottom of this bay, is stopped up by a chain of rocks which appear level with the water, when the ebb-tide is spent.

The town here is a very thriving place, being the residence of several merchants, as well as of the Lieutenant-Governor of the Cables-terre, and much frequented by shipping, especially from Nantz, the cargoes of which are sure here to meet with a quick sale ; the people, who are very numerous in the adjacent parts, chusing rather to buy what they want near at hand, than to send for it from the Basse-terre. Besides, during the hurrican season, ships have a safe station in this port. Another advantage they have here, is, that when they set out for Europe, they are to the windward of all the islands, and save above 300 leagues in their passage, which they would find by the way of St. Domingo, or Porto Rico. Though this parish takes in all the rest of the Cables-terre, the church is only a wooden structure. Great quantities of cocoa, sugar, cotton, &c. are made here and in the neighbourhood.

TROIS RIVIERES, the same with TREBLE RIVER (which see).

TRUXILLO, the first diocese in the audience of Lima. It lies north of the archiepiscopal diocese of Lima, and with it terminates, on that side, both the jurisdiction of that audience, and the vice-royalty of Peru : but the whole extent of this diocese is not under the jurisdiction of this audience, nor of that of the Viceroy : for it also includes the government of Jaen de Bracamoros, belonging to the province and audience of Quito.

T R U

TRUXILLO, one of the principal cities in the last-mentioned province of the same name, 11 leagues from Chocope, and 250 north-west of Lima, and according to Ulloa's observations, in lat. 8. 6. 3. S. long. 77. 30. W. It was built in the year 1535, by Don Francisco Pizarro, in the valley of Chimo. Its site is pleasant, notwithstanding the sandiness of the soil, the general inconvenience of all the towns in Valles. It is surrounded with a brick-wall, and from its circuit may be classed among cities of the third order. It stands on a small river, about half a league from the sea; two leagues to the northward is the port of Guanchaco, the channel of its maritime commerce. The houses make a creditable appearance. The generality are of bricks, with stately balconies and superb porticos; but the others are of baxareques. Both however are low, on account of the frequent earthquakes, and few of them have so much as one story. The Corregidor of the whole department resides in this city, and also a Bishop, whose diocese begins at Tumbes; with a Chapter consisting of three Dignitaries; namely, the Dean, Archdeacon, and Chanter, with four Canons, and two Prebends. Here is an Office of Revenue, assisted by an Accomptant, and Treasurer, one of which resides at Lambayeque. Convents of several Orders are also established in this place; a College of Jesuits, an Hospital of our Lady of Bethlehem, and two Nunneries, one of the order of St. Clare, and the other of St. Teresa.

The inhabitants consist of Spaniards, Indians, and all the other Casts. Among the first are several very rich and distinguished families.

All

T R U

All in general are very civil, and friendly, and regular in their conduct. The women, in their dress and customs, follow nearly those of Lima, (See LIMA). Great numbers of chairs are seen in this city, there not being a family of any credit without one, as the sandy soil is very troublesome in walking.

In this climate there is a sensible difference between winter and summer, the former being attended with cold, and the latter with excessive heat. The country of this whole valley is extremely fruitful, abounding with sugar-canes, maize, fruits, and garden-vegetables, as also with vine and olive-yards. The parts nearest the mountains produce wheat, barley, and other grain; so that the inhabitants enjoy not only a plenty of all kinds of provisions, but likewise make considerable exports to Panama, especially of wheat and sugars. This remarkable fertility has been improved to the great embellishment of the country: so that the city is surrounded by several groves and delightful walks of trees. The gardens also are well-cultivated, and make a very beautiful appearance: which, with a continual serene sky, prove not less agreeable to travellers, than to the inhabitants.

About a league from the city is a river, the waters of which are conveyed by various canals through this delightful country.

TRUXILLO, or NOSTRA SENIORA DE LA PAZ, a town of New Granada (Venezuela), and Terra Firma, in South America, 125 miles south of Maracaibo-lakē, and subject to Spain. On the southermost bank of the last-mentioned lake is a village, called Truxillo, depending on
this

T U C

this city, and whither its inhabitants used to carry meal, biscuit, bacon, and other provisions, which they embark on that river, where they are transported into other provinces of South America, by which means they drive a very profitable trade. This they do twice a year, in May and November. The city is in lat. 9. 21. N. long. 69. 15. W.

TRUXILLO, a town of Honduras and Guatimala audience, in North America. It stands high, about a league from the North sea, and between two rivers, the mouths of which, with some islands before them, form the harbour at the bottom of St. Giles's bay, above two leagues broad, being deep and secure, and defended by a castle, but its trade is inconsiderable. The country is exceeding fruitful in corn and grapes, and, notwithstanding the heat of the climate, very populous. The city is defended by a thick wall towards the sea, and is inaccessible but by a narrow steep ascent. The castle joins to the wall, and stands on a hill. Behind the city are very high mountains. It lies 300 miles north-east of Amapalla. Lat. 15. 36. N. long. 88. 36. W.

TUCUMAN, so called from a tribe of Indians, a province of South America, and the south-west division of Paraguay, belonging to Spain. It is bounded on the N. partly by Los Chicas, in Peru, and partly by Chaco; on the S. by Cayo and Pampas; on the E. by Paraguay Proper, and Rio de la Plata; and on the W. by St. Jago, in Chili, and the south end of Chicas; extending itself from Rio Vermejo to Rio Quarto, almost from lat. 24. to 34. S. and from E.
to

T U M

to W. where broadest, from the river Salado to the ridge of the Cordillera, which separates it from Chili, almost from long. 62. to 69. 30. W. So that it lies, for the most part, in a very temperate and healthy climate. Its territory is rich and well-cultivated, especially towards Chili, with some desert cantons towards the Magellanic side. The soil is sandy, and almost without stones, but very well-watered, producing plenty of cotton, wax, honey, pastel for dying, and a variety of fruits, with roots, Indian wheat, &c. They likewise breed here vast numbers of cattle, and have plenty of deer, and other game, with lions and tygers in their woods. The sheep here are very large and strong, but their wool is fine, and the inhabitants use them also for carriage. The natives were formerly naked, but since something civilized by the Spaniards, and covered with their woollen and cotton manufactures; they live in small villages very close to one another. Its two principal rivers are the Dolce and Salado, *i. e.* the sweet and salt ones, besides innumerable smaller streams.

TUCUYO, a town of New Granada and Terra Firma, in North America. It stands in a valley of the same name, every where surrounded by mountains, and not above half a league in length and breadth. A river divides the place in two. The air is very healthy, and the soil fruitful, producing plenty of provisions, wheat, fruit, sugar-canes, &c. The woods abound with game: It lies 200 miles S. of Macaybo city. Lat. 7. 10. N. long. 68. 36. W.

TUMBEZ, a town in the road to Lima and Peru, in South America, seven leagues from Salto,

T U N

Salto, a place for landing of goods consigned to this place, and in lat. 3. 13. 16. S. Near Tumbez is a river of the same name, which discharges itself into the bay of Guayaquil. It stands in a very sandy plain, interspersed with some small eminences. It consists of 70 cane-houses, scattered up and down, with about 150 families of Mestizoes, Indians, Mulattoes, and a few Spaniards; besides others along the river's banks, continually employed in agriculture. The heat is excessive, without rain for several years successively, but when it falls it continues all the winter. Here Pizarro and the Spaniards first landed in these south parts of America, where they saw prodigious riches, with large palaces, castles, and temples, of all which there is not a single vestige now remaining. The whole country, through which the road hither lies, is entirely waste, partly overflowed by the tide, and partly dead sands, which reflect the sun-beams very intensely.

TUNGURAGUA, a conical mountain of the Cordillera of the Andes, in the province of Quito, South America, about seven leagues N. of Riobamba town; it is equally steep on all sides.

TUNJA, a town of New Granada and Terra Firma, in South America; the principal trading place in all the country. It abounds with mines of gold and emeralds; the air is temperate, and hardly any difference perceived between winter and summer. The soil produces plenty of corn, and most other necessaries. It lies about thirty miles S. W. of Truxillo. Lat. 4. 51. N. long. 72. 10. W.

TUPI-

V A C

TUPINAMBOES, the most considerable among all the wild nations inhabiting the northern part of St. Vincent captainship and the Brasils, in South America. They are mostly spread through the whole country, and are inveterate enemies to the Portuguese.

TURA-BAMBA, a spacious plain of Peru, in South America, at the other extremity of which stands the city of Quito. To this plain, a road, crossing several breaches and beaten tracts, brings the traveller from Guayaquil.

TUSCARORAS, a nation of Indians, situated near the Mohawks river, in the province of New York.

TYBEY, an island, at the mouth of the river Savannah, in Georgia, North America, to the southward of the bar. It is very pleasant, with a beautiful creek to the west of it, where a ship of any burthen may lie safe at anchor. Here is great plenty of deer, and a light-house, 80 feet high. See SAVANNAH.



V A C

VACHE, or **COW'S ISLAND**, about three leagues from the island of St. Domingo, one of the Antilles, in America. The soil is very good, with two or three tolerable ports. It lies very convenient for a trade with the Spanish colonies, on the continent, and with Cayenne. Only black cattle and hogs are kept on it.

VALDIVIA.

V A L

VALDIVIA. See **BALDIVIA.**

VALLADOLID, a town of Jucatan, and audience of Mexico, in New Spain. It is little known to strangers, but lies 30 miles west of the gulph of Honduras, 170 south-west of Truxillo, and 65 south-east of Merida. Lat. 14. 10. N. long. 51. 21. W.

VALPARAISO, a large and populous town of Chili, in South America; with a harbour, forming the port of St. Jago. It stands in lat. 33. 2. 36. S. and long. 304. 11. 45. from the meridian of Teneriff, or 77. 29. W. of London. It has an inconvenient situation near the foot of a mountain, and that part of it along the coast is exposed to the north-winds. Besides the parish-church, here are some convents, but very few religious. It is inhabited by Spaniards and casts of Mulattoes and Mestizoes. All the Callao ships come hither, and take in back again wheat, tallow, Cordouan leather, cordage, and dried fruits. The commerce is carried on but in summer, the place becoming remarkably desolate in winter, by the removal of the traders to Santiago; from which latter city, and its own neighbourhood, Valparaiso is abundantly supplied with provisions. The fruits cannot be viewed without admiration. Partridges abound here in the season, so as to be knocked down with sticks. The coast forms a bay, north-east and south-west, about three leagues in length, having two capes, Concon and Valparaiso. In the south-west part is the harbour, every where free from rocks and shoals, except to the north-east of the breach de los Angeles, where is a blind rock.

VEGA,

V E R

VEGA, ST. JAGO DE LA. See SPANISH TOWN, in the island of Jamaica.

VENEZUELA, a province of Terra Firma, in South America, including Carraccas. It is bounded on the east by New Andalusia; on the south by New Granada; on the west by Rio de la Hacha; and on the north by the North sea. It abounds with wild beasts and game, producing plenty of corn twice a year, with fruit, sugar, and tobacco, and the best cocoa-plantations in America. Here are very good meadows for cattle. They manufacture also several cotton-stuffs. And in this province are gold sands, with many populous towns.

Its capital of the same name, or CORO (which some distinguish as two) stands near the sea-coast, about fifty miles south-east of Cape St. Roman. Lat. 10. 30. N. long. 70. 15. W.

VENEZUELA, a spacious gulph in the same province, communicating by a narrow streight with Maracaybo lake.

VENTA DE CRUZ, a town on the isthmus of Darien, and Terra Firma, in South America. Here the Spanish merchandise from Panama to Porto Bello is embarked on the river Chagre, 40 miles south of the latter, and 20 north of the former. Lat. 9. 26. N. long. 81. 36. W.

VERA CRUZ, the grand port of Mexico or New Spain, in North America, in the province of Tlascala or los Angelos, with a secure harbour, defended by a fort upon a rock of a neighbouring island, called St. John d'Alva, in the gulph of Mexico. This is a place of very great extent, and perhaps one of the most considerable
in

V E R

in the world for trade, it being the natural center of the American treasure, and the magazine of all the merchandise sent from New Spain, or of that transported hither from Europe. It receives a prodigious quantity of East-India goods over land from Acapulco, being brought hither from the Philippinè-isles. Upon the annual arrival of the Flota here from Old Spain, a fair is opened, which lasts many weeks, when this place may be said to be immensely rich. Its situation is unhealthy, from the rank bogs around it, and the barrenness of the soil. Vera Cruz having been taken and plundered several times by the Buccaneers, the Spaniards have built forts, and placed centinels along the coast, their ordinary garrison consisting only of 60 horse and two companies of foot. At the old town, 15 or 16 miles further west, Cortez landed on Good Friday 1518, when being determined to conquer Mexico or die, he sunk the ships that transported his handful of men hither. La Vera Cruz stands 215 miles south-east of the city of Mexico. Lat. 18. 41. N. long. 102. 15. W.

VERAGUA, by Ulloa made a province of Terra Firma, in South America, but others have it as a province of Guatimala and New Spain, in North America; joining on the west to Costa Rica; on the east to Panama; with the North sea on the north; and the South sea on the south. The coast was first discovered by Christopher Columbus in 1303, to whom it was granted, with the title of Duke, and his posterity still enjoy it. This province is very mountainous, woody, and barren; but has inexhaustible mines of silver, and some of gold, the dust
of

U J I

of the latter being found among the sands of the rivers. Santiago de Veraguas, or Santa Fé, is the capital, but a poor place; and in this province is the river Veragua, on which that town stands.

VERA PAZ, a province of Guatemala audience, and New Spain, in North America. It has the bay of Honduras and Chiapa on the N. Guatemala on the S. Honduras on the E. and Soconusco, with part of Chiapa, on the W. is 48 leagues long and 28 broad. One half of it is healthy, and the other not. The country is subject to earthquakes, thunder, and nine months rain. The soil is mountainous, yielding little corn, but abounding in cedar, &c. Here are wild beasts. The principal commodities are drugs, cocoa, cotton, wool, honey, &c.

Its capital of the same name, or COBAN, stands on the west side of a river, which runs into Golfo Dolce, 184 miles east of Guatemala. Lat. 15. 10. N. long. 93. 15. W.

VERE, one of the parishes of Jamaica, having Manury-bay in it, a very secure road for shipping.

VERINA, a small village, and Spanish plantation of New Andalusia, and Terra Firma, South America. Its tobacco is reputed the best in the world. It lies 60 miles east of Cumana.

VERMILLION, PURPLE, or RED SEA, the name given by some to the gulph of California, in North America.

UJIBO, one of the principal towns of Babahoyo and Guayaquil, in South America. There is a river of the same name which, with two others, overflows this jurisdiction to a prodigious distance, though at different depths.

VILLA

V I N

VILLA RICA, or ALMERIA, a town of Tlascala and New Spain, in North America. It stands on the coast, and on a small river, with an indifferent port, but in a better air than Vera Cruz, 20 leagues north of the latter. A clandestine trade is carried on here between some Spanish merchants on shore, and the French of St. Domingo and Martinico.

VILLIA, LA, a town and river of Veragua and Guatemala audience, in New Spain, North America. It appears from the History of the Buccaneers, who plundered it in 1686, to be seven leagues from Nata, bordering on Panama. Its site is good, the streets regular, and houses pretty, with several farms, and fine savannahs in the neighbourhood. The river is very large, and at low water breaks at the mouth as on a flat shore; so that great ships anchor within cannon-shot, but barks of about 40 tons may go up a league and a half. The harbour is higher about a quarter of a league from the town. And about a league to windward is a large rock always covered with vast numbers of sea-fowl.

VINCENT, ST. one of the 14 captainships of Brasil in South America, and its most southerly one. It begins near the tropic of Capricorn, and extends itself southward thence as far as lat. 27. S. It hath Rio Janeiro on the E. the republic of St. Paul, with some wild natives, on the N. the ocean on the S. and S. E. and part of Paraguay on the W. The river Garatuba divides it on the S. from the King's captainship.

The capital town of the same name stands on the west coast of the isle of Santos, about three or four leagues from the town of the latter name.

V I R

name. It is an inconsiderable place, with only 60 houses, and not much above 100 inhabitants. The harbour will not receive large vessels. It has five or six sugar-mills, &c. and lies about 76 leagues S. W. of Rio de Janeiro. Lat. 23. 40. S. and long. 45. 10. W.

VINCENT, DE LA PAZES, ST. or ONDA, a town of Popayan and Terra Firma, in South America; about 25 miles eastward of San Sebastian, with a port where canoes from Carthagena and Santa Martha unload their merchandise.

VINCENT, ST. one of the Caribbee islands in the American ocean. It is included in the commission of the Governor of Barbadoes, from which island it lies about 75 miles W. The Caribbeans and Negroes are numerous here, and live well in large villages. It is about eight leagues long and six broad. On it there are several mountains. But the attempts of the late Duke of Montague, under Captain Uring, to plant this island and St. Lucia, proved unsuccessful, after that publick-spirited nobleman had expended about 40,000l. out of his own pocket.

VIRGIN ISLANDS, a groupe of twelve or more little islands of the Antilles, in America, mostly barren, craggy, and uninhabited. They lie E. of Porto Rico, and W. of Anegada. Though the passage through them is pretty difficult, and formerly reckoned very hazardous, Sir Francis Drake went through them with safety, when he made his attempt on St. Domingo. One of the isles is called Bird-Island, where the booby birds are so tame, that a man may catch
I enough

V I R

enough with his hand in a short time to serve a fleet. They belong to Spain, and formerly included the several countries from New England to Carolina ; but is now within much narrower limits.

VIRGINIA, one of the British colonies, in North America. In 1586, and under the reign of Queen Elizabeth, Sir Walter Raleigh procured several merchants and gentlemen to advance large sums of money towards carrying on the design he had formed of making further discoveries in the West-Indies : and in the year following he obtained letters patent from the Queen, " To possess, plant, and enjoy for himself and such persons as he should nominate, themselves, and their successors, all such lands, territories, &c. as they should discover, not in the possession of any Christian nation." In April following, the merchants and gentlemen, by Sir Walter's directions, fitted out two small vessels, under the command of Captain Philip Amidas, and Captain Arthur Barlow, two of Sir Walter's servants, who knowing no better course, sailed away to the Canaries ; from thence to the Caribbee islands, and crossing the gulph of Mexico, made the coast of Florida. They were so ignorant of navigation, that by the computation of able seamen, they went above 1000 leagues out of their way. Their voyage however was prosperous, and they anchored in an inlet by Roanoke, at present under the government of North Carolina. They landed upon certain islands on the coast between Cape Fear and the bay of Chesapeake ; and concluded, that the place of their landing

V. I R

landing was on the main continent of America ; but going up to the top of a small eminence at a little distance from the shore, they perceived it to be a little island, of about twenty, or as Mr. Hariot judged, of fifteen miles in length, and six in breadth. This island was called Wococon, and lay between Cape Hatteras and Cape Fear; and must therefore be the island of Ocacock, or at least some of the other small islands along that coast. It was covered with tall and stately trees, cedars, pines, cypress, sassafras, and many others of excellent smell and quality; and abounded in deer, rabbits, and wild-fowl, in incredible numbers.

They saw none of the natives, till the third day after their landing, when they spied three in a canoe. One of them went ashore, and waited without any signs of fear till the English rowed to him. He spoke much to them in his own language, and then went boldly aboard their vessels. They gave him a shirt, a hat, wine, and meat, with which he was much pleased. Having attentively viewed every thing, he went away; and within half an hour he had loaded his canoe with fish, which he brought and divided between the ship and the bark.

The next day several canoes came, and in one of them the King's brother. His name was Granganameo; the King was called Wingina, and the country Wingandacoa. The King himself at that time lay, at his chief town, ill of the wounds which he had lately received in a battle. Granganameo, leaving his canoes at some distance, went to the point of land where the English had gone to the Indian the day before.

V I R

fore. Having spread a mat, he sat down upon it; and when the English came to him well armed, he shewed no fear; but made signs to them to sit down, stroaking his own head and breast, and then theirs, to express his love. The natives were a proper, well-proportioned people, very civil in their behaviour, and highly respectful to Granganameo. For none of them sat down, or spoke a word in his presence, except four; on whom the English also bestowed presents. But Granganameo took them all from them, and made signs, that every thing belonged to him. After some small traffic, he went away; but returning in two days, he eat and drank very merrily with them. Not long after, he brought his wife and children on board. They were of mean stature, but well-favoured, and very bashful and modest. His wife had a band of white coral about her forehead, and bracelets of pearl in her ears, hanging down to her middle, of the bigness of large pease. As to the rest, they were decked with red copper, and such ornaments as are at present in fashion and esteem among our Indians.

After this, there came down, from all parts, great numbers of people, with leather, coral, and divers kinds of dyes. But when Granganameo was present, none durst trade but himself, and those who wore red copper on their heads, as he did. He would have given a bag of pearls for a suit of armour; but the English refused, as not regarding them, that they might thereby the better learn where they grew. He was very just to his promise; for they often trusted him, and he never failed to come within his
day

day to where they found his word. He commonly sent the English every day a brace of bucks, conies, hares, and fish; and sometimes melons, walnuts, cucumbers, pease, and divers kinds of roots. And the English, to try the strength and goodness of the soil, put some of their pease into the ground, which grew wonderfully, and were found in ten days time fourteen inches high.

An acquaintance being thus contracted by mutual returns of kindness and beneficence, Captain Amidas, with seven more, ventured up the river Occam, as they call it, which must be Pamptico sound. The next evening they came to the isle of Raonoke, at the mouth of Albemarle sound, about seven leagues, as the say, from the harbour, where they first entered. But this is a gross mistake, and must be an error in the copy; for by the scale in With's map, it cannot be less than thirty leagues, from Wococon to Roanoke. On this island they found a small town, consisting of nine houses; in one of which Granganameo lived. He was absent; but his wife entertained them with wonderful courtesy and kindness. She made some of her people draw their boat up, to prevent its being injured by the beating of the surge; some she ordered to bring them ashore on their backs; and others, to carry their oars to the house, for fear of being stole. When they came into the house, she took off their cloaths and stockings, and washed them, as likewise their feet in warm water. When the dinner was ready, they were conducted into an inner room, boiled venison, and roasted fish; and as a desert, melons, boiled roots, and fruits of various sorts. While

they were at meat, two or three of her men came in with their bows and arrows, which made the English take to their arms. But she, perceiving their distrust, ordered their bows and arrows to be broken, and themselves to be beaten out of the gate. In the evening the English returned to their boat; and, putting a little off from shore, lay at anchor. At which she was much concerned, and brought their supper, half boiled, pots and all to the shore side; and seeing their jealousy, she ordered several men, and thirty women, to sit all night upon the shore, as a guard; and sent five mats to cover them from the weather. In short, she omitted nothing, that the most generous hospitality and hearty desire of pleasing could do, to entertain them.

And this was the farthest discovery made upon this first voyage, except some confused and uncertain accounts of the country, which they gathered from the Indians. They returned to England about the middle of September, carrying with them two of the natives, Manteo and Wanchese; and their discovery was so welcome there, that the Queen herself was pleased to name the country VIRGINIA, in memory of its having been first found out in the reign of a virgin Queen. Or as some have been pleased to gloss and interpret it, because it still seemed to retain the virgin purity and plenty of the first creation, and the people their innocency of life and manners. And soon after their return, Mr. Raleigh was elected, together with Sir William Courtenay, knight of the shire for the county of Devon. On the 14th of December, he caused a bill to be brought into the house, to confirm his patent

patent for discovering foreign countries ; which being committed to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Hatton, Secretary Walsingham, Sir Philip Sidney, Sir Francis Drake, Sir Richard Grenvil, Sir William Courtenay, and others, it was in a few days passed, after many arguments, and a proviso added. And not long after the Queen was pleased to knight him, upon occasion, it is said, of this grateful discovery. But Mr. Osborne, an ingenious observer on her reign, says with respect to Sir Francis Vere, a man nobly descended, and Sir Walter Raleigh, exactly qualified, that they, with such others, were set apart in her judgment for military services. Neither did she ever raise them above knight-hood ; saying, when solicited to make Vere a Baron, that in his proper sphere, and her estimation, he was above it already.

The advantageous accounts, which these first adventurers gave of the fertility, pleasantness, and wholesomeness of the country, induced Sir Richard Grenvil himself to make a voyage thither the next year. And he accordingly set out from Plymouth the 9th of April, with seven ships. Having made the usual circuit of the Canaries and West-Indies, where they took two rich Spanish prizes, and forced a profitable trade, they fell in with the continent of America near Cape Fear, and were in great danger of being lost upon it. But having happily escaped, they came to an anchor off the island of Woccon the 26th of May. They immediately sent to the isle of Roanoke, to Wingina the King ; and Mr. Arundel went to the main, with Manteo, who proved throughout their whole stay

V I R

very faithful and useful to them. Soon after, the General, Sir Richard Greenvil, went himself to the main, with a select body of men ; and ranging about, discovered several Indian towns. At one of them the Indians stole a silver cup ; for which they burnt their town, and destroyed their corn, and so returned to their ships at Wococon. At Hatteras, whither they went soon after, Granganameo, the King's brother, came aboard the Admiral with Manteo. This is the last visit he made to the English ; for some time this year he died, and in him they lost a sincere and hearty friend.

Sir Richard Greenvil, having only made that small excursion on the continent, returned to England this summer. In his way home, he took another Spanish prize, of three hundred tons, richly laden, and with her arrived at Plymouth the 18th of September. But he left behind him an hundred and eight persons, as a colony, to keep possession of, and inhabit the country. Of these he constituted Mr. Ralph Lane governor, a military man of note, who was afterwards knighted, and applying himself to the sea-service, was of eminent command in the English navy. With him remained Captain Philip Amidas, as Admiral, one of the commanders in chief in the first adventure, Mr. Thomas Harriot, Captain Stafford, Mr. Kendall ; with several others of name in the expedition.

This colony chose Roanoke, an island at the mouth of Albermarle sound, for the place of their habitation ; and their chief employment was to reconnoitre and view the country, Their
farthest

farthest discovery to the southward was Secotan, an Indian town, by their reckoning, eighty leagues from Roanoke, lying up between the rivers Pampticoe and Neus, in North Carolina. To the northward they went an hundred and thirty miles to the Chesapeakes, a nation of Indians, seated on a small river, to the south of our bay, now called Elisabeth river, from whom, as these first discoverers tell us, the bay itself took its name. To the northwest, these discoverers went up Albemarle sound and Chowan river, an hundred and thirty miles, to a nation of Indians called the Chawonocks, inhabiting above the fork of that river, where one branch takes the name of Meherrin, and the other of Nottoway.

The King of the Chawonocks, whose name was Menatonon, was lame, but the most sensible understanding Indian they had met with. He amused Mr. Lane and his company with a story of a copper-mine, and of a pearl fishery, which by the description was somewhere upon the coast, and with a strange relation of the head of the river Moratuc, now called Roanoke. This river was described, as springing out of a rock, so nigh the sea, that in high winds the surge beat over into the spring. And the English very sanguinely concluded this sea to be either the bay of Mexico, or the South sea, or at least some arm that opened into it. Having their heads filled with these chimerical fancies, they formed many schemes, and undertook a very fatiguing and hazardous voyage up that river. And so eager were they, and resolutely bent upon this golden discovery, that they could not be persuaded to return, as long as they had one pint of

corn a man left, and two mastif dogs, which being boiled with sassafras leaves, might afford them some sustenance in their way back. But after some days spent in vain, and having undergone much misery and danger, they at last returned, and joyfully arrived at their old habitation on Roanoke island.

The death of Granganameo had caused a great alteration in the affairs of the colony. For whilst he lived, his credit with the King, joined to the interest of Ensenore, their father, had restrained his perfidy and malice, and kept him within bounds. But upon the death of Granganameo, he changed his name from Wingina to Pemissapan, and became a secret but bitter enemy to the English. To his machinations chiefly were owing the many hardships and dangers, they had encountered in their last journey up the river Chowan. For he had given secret intelligence to those Indians of the coming of the English; and had craftily insinuated jealousies into the Indians of the English, and into the English of the Indians. But a rumour being spread, that Mr. Lane and his company were all either slain or starved in this journey, he began to act more openly. He blasphemed the God of the English, and endeavoured, by all the devices he could, to hurt and annoy them. And Ensenore, his aged father, the best friend the English had left after the death of Granganameo, lost all his credit to assist or serve them. But their return soon after, and their bringing the son of Menatonon, their greatest King, prisoner, joined to the testimonies of Manteo, and three other Indians, that went with them, how little they valued any people they

they met, or feared hunger, death, or any thing else, restrained his devices for the present, and brought Ensenore again into credit and esteem.

Soon after, Menatonon, King of the Chawonocks, sent a present of pearl to Mr. Lane : and Okisco, King of Weopomeoke (another powerful nation, possessing all that country from Albemarle sound and Chowan river, quite to the Chesapeakes and our bay) came himself, with twenty four of his principal men, to own subjection to the Queen of England. All which so wrought on the heart of Wingina, that by Ensenore's persuasions, they came and made weirs for the English, when they were ready to famish, and planted their fields of corn, which they intended to abandon. But this good intelligence was soon broke off by the death of Ensenore, which happened on the 20th of April. For Wingina, under pretence of solemnizing his father's funeral, had laid a scheme of drawing together sixteen or eighteen hundred Indians, and of cutting off all the English at once. But his design took wind, and was at last fully discovered to Mr. Lane by his prisoner Skico, King Menatonon's son. Then the English, in their turn, endeavoured to seize all the canoes upon Roanoke, and thereby to have all the Indians in the island at their mercy. But they took the alarm, and after a small skirmish, in which five or six Indians were slain, the rest escaped and fled into the woods. After this, neither side cared much for trusting the other ; and at last, after much tricking and dissimulation on both parts, Wingina was entrapped by the English, and slain, with eight of his chief men. This is

V I R

the account of that action, as it is delivered by the persons concerned in it. But Mr. Harriot, who was likewise upon the spot, blames the violence and forwardness of the English; and thinks, that the causes of suspicion and resentment had been better disssembled and passed over.

In the time of these confusions and broils with the Indians, Mr. Lane had been obliged, through want of provisions, to send Captain Stafford, with twenty more, to Croatan, on the south part of Cape Look-out, to shift for themselves, and to see if they could spy any sail pass by the coast. In like manner he detached Mr. Prideaux, with ten, to Hatteras, upon the same design; and other small parties he sent to the main, to live upon roots and oysters. Seven days after the death of Wingina, Captain Stafford (who through the whole voyage was very vigilant and industrious, and spared no labour or danger, to perform any serious and important service, committed to him) sent Mr. Lane word, that he descried twenty three sail of ships; and the next day, he came himself with a letter from Sir Francis Drake. Sir Francis was then returning from an expedition against the Spaniards in the West-Indies, where he had taken Carthagena, and the capital city of Hispaniola; and had burnt St. Anthony, and St. Helena, on the coast of Florida, and done much other damage to the enemy. He had orders from the Queen to visit the colony of Virginia in his return, and to afford them such assistance and encouragement as was proper. He therefore offered to supply their wants, and to do any thing else, in his power, towards their relief and the further-
ance

ance of the undertaking; and after mature deliberation, he appointed them a ship of seventy tons, with an hundred men, and four months provisions, besides two barks and four small boats, with able masters and sufficient gangs. But just as all was ready, there arose such a storm, as had like to have driven the whole fleet ashore. Many ships were forced out to sea, among which was that lately given to the colony, with all their provisions and company aboard.

This accident did not discourage the Admiral, but he allotted them another ship of an hundred and seventy tons, with all provisions as before, to carry them to England the next August, or when they should have made such discoveries as they thought sufficient. But their harbour, which was very indifferent, would not receive a ship of her burthen; and to lie in the open road, exposed to the winds and sea, was very dangerous: and therefore, after consultation, it was unanimously agreed, to desire the Admiral to take them home with him in his fleet; for they had already undergone much misery and danger, and there appeared but little hopes of Sir Richard Greenville's return. And so this first attempt towards a settlement became abortive, and they all arrived safe at Portsmouth the latter end of July 1586. But in his way home, Sir Francis Drake touched on the coast of New-England; where he landed, and spent two or three days in trading with the natives, and one of the Indian Kings came and submitted himself to Queen Elizabeth.

Upon this voyage, Sir Walter Raleigh, by the Queen's advice and directions, sent, at no small

expence, Mr. John With, a skilful and ingenious painter, to take the situation of the country, and to paint, from the life, the figures and habits of the natives, their way of living, and their several fashions, modes, and superstitions; which he did with great beauty and exactness. And besides this painter, Sir Walter sent upon this voyage a domestick of his, one Mr. Thomas Hariot, a mathematician, and highly in his patron's intimacy and friendship. He was a man of learning, and a very observing and understanding person; and went chiefly to make observations on the situation of the country, and to assist Mr. With in the plan.

But whilst Mr. Lane and the colony were in the above-mentioned straits and difficulties in America, Sir Walter Raleigh was not idle at home. He provided a ship of an hundred tons, and loaded her with plenty of all things necessary for the settlement; but it being Easter before she departed, Mr. Lane and his company had shipped themselves for England in Sir Francis Drake's fleet, a few days before her arrival. Having therefore spent some time in seeking them up the country without effect, they returned that summer to England, with all their provision.

About a fortnight after the departure of this ship, Sir Richard Greenvil arrived with three ships more, well provided; but he neither found that ship, according to his expectation, nor could hear any news of the colony, which he himself had left there the year before. Therefore, after travelling in vain up and down to seek them, finding their habitation abandoned, and being unwilling to lose the possession of the country, he

V I R

landed fifty men on the island of Roanoke, plentifully furnished with all provisions for two years, and so returned to England.

The next year, three ships were sent, under the command of Mr. John White, who was appointed Governor of the colony, with twelve assistants, as a council. To these Sir Walter Raleigh gave a charter, and incorporated them by the name of the Governor and assistants of the city of Raleigh in Virginia, with express directions to seat at Chesapeake; which, however useful and important, they nevertheless disobeyed and neglected. Having taking the old route by the West-Indies, they had like to have been cast away upon Cape-Fear, through the error or design of Simon Ferdinando. He had been with Captain Amidas in the first expedition; and being made pilot in this, was suspected of a design to ruin the whole voyage. But being prevented by the vigilance of Captain Stafford, they arrived all safe at Hatteras the 22d of July.

They went immediately to Roanoke, to look for the fifty men, left there by Sir Richard Greenville, but they found nothing but the bones of a man; and where the plantation had been, the houses were undestroyed, but overgrown with weeds, and the fort defaced. They refitted the houses; and Mr. George How, one of the council, straggling abroad, was slain by the Indians. Soon after, Captain Stafford, with twenty men, and Manteo, who, I believe, had been again in England this voyage, went to Croatan, to enquire if they could hear any news of the colony. There they understood, that Mr. How had been slain by some of Wingina's men of Dassamon-peake;

peake : that the fifty, left the year before, had been suddenly set upon by three hundred Indians, of Secotan, Aquascogoc, and Dassamonpeake ; that after a small skirmish, in which one Englishman was slain, they retired to the water-side, and having got their boat, and taken up four of their fellows gathering crabs and oysters, they went to a small island by Hatteras ; that they staid there some time, but after departed they knew not whither; and with this account Captain Stafford returned to the fleet at Hatteras.

However, Mr. White endeavoured to renew and keep up a good understanding with the several nations of Indians on the sea-coast. But finding his offers of friendship not much regarded, he resolved no longer to defer his revenge on those of Dassamonpeake. This nation was seated right opposite to Roanoke island, on the main, in the neck of land, between the river now called Allegator, and the Narrows. About midnight, Mr. White set forward, with Captain Stafford, and twenty four men, whereof Manteo was one, who was their guide, and behaved himself as a most faithful Englishman. They landed by break of day, and having got beyond the town, they assaulted some Indians that were sitting by a fire. One was shot through, and they hoped to have been fully revenged, but were soon undeceived, and found that they were their friends of Croatan, come to gather their corn, because they understood, that the Dassamonpeake Indians had fled after the death of Mr. How. Manteo, their countryman, was grieved at the mistake ; but however imputed it all to their own folly. And

V I R

so having gathered what was ripe, and left the rest unspoiled, they returned to Roanoke.

On the 13th of August, Manteo, according to command from Sir Walter Raleigh, was baptized, and stiled lord of Roanoke and Dassamonpeake, in reward of his fidelity. And on the 18th, the Governor's daughter, wife to Ananias Dare, one of the council, was delivered of a daughter, which, being the first child born there, was called Virginia. And soon after there arose a dispute between the Governor and his assistants or council, concerning a person to be sent to England to solicit supplies. All refused, except one, who was thought very unequal to the business. At last they unanimously pitched upon the Governor, as the fittest person; and having signed a paper, testifying his unwillingness to leave the colony, they at length prevailed upon him, with much importunity, to undertake it. Leaving therefore above an hundred persons on one of the islands of Hatteras, to form a plantation, he departed, and after many crosses and difficulties got first to Ireland, and from thence went to England.

At this time the nation was in great commotion and apprehension of the Spanish invasion and invincible Armada, as it was vainly called, and the Queen caused frequent councils to be held, by the oldest and most experienced commanders at sea; and also appointed a council of war, of such persons as were in highest repute for military skill and knowledge, in order to put the land-forces of the kingdom in the best posture of defence. For this purpose were chosen the Lord Grey, Sir Francis Knolles, Sir Thomas Leighton, Sir
Walter

V I R

Walter Raleigh, Sir John Norris, Sir Richard Greenville, Sir Richard Bingham, Sir Roger Williams, and Ralph Lane, Esq; late Governor of Virginia, who were therefore all entirely taken up with those important consultations.

However, having laid a plan of operations, and made proper dispositions for the defence of the nation, Sir Walter found leisure to fit out a small fleet for the relief of the colony, at Biddeford, early the next year, which was put under the command of Sir Richard Greenville, and only waited for a fair wind. But the alarm of the vast and formidable armament, made by the King of Spain, encreasing, all ships of force, then in any readiness, received orders from the state to stay in their harbours, for the defence of their own country; and Sir Richard Greenville was personally commanded not to depart out of Cornwall, where Sir Walter Raleigh then was himself mustering and training the forces, and performing other duties of his office, as Lieutenant of that county. However, Governor White laboured so strenuously with them, that he obtained two small barks, and put to sea from Biddeford, the 22d of April 1588. But these vessels, tho' of little force, being more intent on a gainful voyage, than the relief of the colony, ran in chace of prizes; till at last, one of them, meeting with two ships of war, was, after a bloody fight, overcome, boarded, and rifled. In this maimed, ransacked, and ragged condition, she returned to England in a month's time; and in about three weeks after, the other also returned, having perhaps tasted of the same fare, at least without performing her intended voyage,

V I R

voyage, to the distress, and, as it proved, the utter destruction of the colony in Virginia, and to the great displeasure of their patron at home.

These disappointments gave much vexation to Sir Walter Raleigh, who had by this time expended, as we are authentickly assured, not less than forty thousand pounds upon the enterprise. He had also, not long before, received, as a reward for his great services in the Irish wars, a very large grant, out of the Earl of Desmond's lands there; the terms of which he fairly and honestly endeavoured to fulfil, by planting those lands with English, and made use of none of the arts and frauds, which others of those grantees were charged withal. So that this great bounty of the Queen was at present rather a burthen and charge to him; than any real profit or advantage. Besides which, he was among the foremost of the military geniuses of that time, who were fired with the Spanish Invasion, and prosecuted the war against them with great cost and industry, and with an incredible courage and success. For all these reasons, Sir Walter Raleigh made an assignment, by indenture, bearing date the 7th of March 1588-9, to Thomas Smith, with other merchants and adventurers, of London, and to Governor White, and other gentlemen, for continuing the plantation of Virginia. By this indenture, he grants to the said Thomas Smith, John White, and the rest, according to a charter, formerly granted for the city of Raleigh, free liberty to carry to Virginia, and there inhabit, such of her Majesty's subjects, as would willingly accompany them: as also to them, their heirs, or assigns, free trade and traffic to

to and from Virginia, or any other part of America, where the said Sir Walter, his heirs, or assigns, did, or might claim any interest, title, or privilege. And he did farther, for their encouragement, and for the common utility, freely and liberally give them one hundred pounds, to be employed for planting the Christian religion those barbarous and heathen countries.

But the new assignees were not so diligent and careful of the business, as they ought to have been; for it was a year after, March 1589-90, before any thing was undertaken by them for the relief of the colony. Then Mr. White, with three ships, set sail from Plymouth; and passing by the West-Indies, they staid some time there, to perform some exploits, as they called them, which was to attack and plunder the Spaniards, among whom they got a considerable booty. On the 3d of August, they fell in with some low sandy islands, to the westward of Wacocon. From thence they went to Croatan, and so to Hatteras. There they descried a smoke, at the place where the colony had been left three years before. The next morning, they discharged some cannon, to give notice of their arrival; and having fitted out two boats, Captain Cooke and Captain Spicer went ashore, but found no man, nor the sign of any, that had been lately. The next day, they prepared to go to Roanoke; but the wind being hard at north-east, one of the boats, in passing a bar, was half filled with water, and the other overset. Captain Spicer, with six more, were drowned; but four who could swim a little, and did not rust themselves to their legs on the shoals, but
kept

kept in deep water, were saved by the care and dexterity of Captain Cooke in the other boat. This accident so discomfited the sailors, that they could hardly be prevailed upon to make any farther search for the colony. But indeed, considering the shoals and dangers, with their ignorance and experience of the coast, which they unfortunately happened upon in this their first attempt towards a settlement, it is rather to be wondered they met not with more accidents and misfortunes than they really did.

The sailors being at length encouraged by the forwardness and readiness of their Captains, two boats more were fitted out for Hatteras, with nineteen men. When Mr. White left the colony three years before, they talked of going fifty miles up into the main; and it had been agreed between them, that if they left the place, where they then were, they should write the name of the place, to which they went, on some tree, door, or post; and if they had been in any distress, they should signify it, by making a cross over it. When they landed therefore, they sounded a trumpet, but received no answer; and going up to the fire, they found it was nothing but the grass and some rotten trees burning. Then searching up and down the island, they at last found three fair Roman letters carved, C. R. O. but without any sign of distress; and looking farther, they saw CROATAN, carved in fair capital letters on one of the chief posts, but still without the cross, as a sign of distress. Their houses were taken down, and an high palisado built, after the manner of a fort. They likewise found where the goods had been buried; but many of
them

V I R

them had been dug up, and scattered about, and all were spoiled : yet Mr. White knew and distinguished several of his own among them. With this joyful discovery, as they hoped, of where they were, they returned to their ships; but had like to have been cast away by a violent storm, that continued all that night.

The next morning, weighing anchor for Croatan, which was an Indian town on the south part of Cape Look-out, one of their cables broke, and carried off another anchor with it. But letting go their third, the ship went so fast adrift, that she was near stranding. Discouraged with these misfortunes, and having but one anchor left, and their provisions near spent, they gave over all thoughts of farther search for the present, and determined to go to the West Indies, to winter and refresh themselves, chiefly perhaps with more Spanish plunder, and to return in the spring, to seek their countrymen. But the Vice-Admiral was obstinately bent upon going directly for England; and the wind being contrary, the rest were obliged, within two days, to make the Western-Islands, where they arrived the 23d of September 1590, and met with many of the Queen's ships, their own consort, and divers others.

The following year, 1591, Sir Richard Greenvil was sent, by the Queen, Vice-Admiral to the Lord Thomas Howard, with seven ships of war, and a few other small vessels, to intercept the Spain plate-fleet. At the Azores, this small squadron was surprised by fifty three capital ships, purposely sent from Spain: and Sir Richard Greenvil, who was unwilling to leave
a great

V I R

a great part of his men, then on shore for water and other necessaries, to the insolence and barbarity of the islanders, staid so long in getting them off, that he was hemmed in between the enemy's fleet and the island of Flores. In this dangerous situation, he scorned to shew any signs of fear, or to owe his safety to flight; but he bravely bore down upon the enemy, and endeavoured to break through them, in which attempt he maintained a gallant and obstinate fight, with the best of the Spanish ships, for fifteen hours together. He was at once laid aboard by the St. Philip, a ship of fifteen hundred tons and seventy eight large pieces of ordinance, and four other of the stoutest ships, in the Spanish fleet, full of men, in some two hundred, in some five hundred, and in others eight hundred soldiers, besides mariners; and he never had less than two large galleons by his side, which, from time to time, were relieved by fresh ships, men, and ammunition. Yet he behaved himself with such uncommon bravery and conduct, that he disabled some, sunk others, and obliged them all to retire. Neither did he ever leave the deck, tho' wounded in the beginning of the close fight, till he received a dangerous wound in the body by a musket-bullet. When he went down to have it dressed, he received another short in the head, and his surgeon was killed by his side. By this time also most of his bravest men were slain, his ship much disabled, his deck covered with dead and wounded, and scattered limbs, and his powder spent to the very last barrel. Yet in this condition he ordered the vessel to be sunk, but it was prevented by the rest of the officers; tho' many

V I R

many of the crew joined with him, and the master-gunner, if he had not been restrained, would have killed himself, sooner than fall into the hands of the Spaniards. When the ship, or rather wreck, was surrendered, Sir Richard was carried on board the Spanish Admiral, where he died within two days, highly admired by the very enemy, for his extraordinary courage and resolution. And when he found the pangs of death approach, he said to the officers, that stood round him, in the Spanish tongue, Here die I, Richard Grenvil, with a joyful and quiet mind, having ended my life like a true soldier, that fought for his country, Queen, religion, and honour: thus summing up, in short, all the generous motives, that fire the breasts of the truly brave and great, to exert themselves beyond the common pitch of humanity.

And such was the gallant end of this noble gentleman, who, next to Sir Walter Raleigh, was the principal person concerned in this first adventure of Virginia. He was a man eminently fitted to serve his country in peace or war, by land or sea, and was so deeply rooted in the affection and esteem of his illustrious kinsman, Sir Walter Raleigh, that he honoured his death with a particular relation of the action by his own excellent pen, which he caused to be immediately printed the latter end of the same year 1591, to obviate some aspersions cast upon him by some of the Spaniards. The rest of the English ships having sea-room, fought bravely, and did every thing that could be expected from valiant men, whilst they had the advantage of the wind. The Lord Howard was for even hazarding the whole
fleet

V I R

fleet in the rescue of Sir Richard Greenvil, and for charging up to the place where he was engaged. But he was over-ruled by the officers, whose prudence is commended even by Sir Walter Raleigh ; altho' no person can certainly say, I think, what might have been the event, had six ships of war more besides the privateers fallen upon an enemy, whom one ship alone had for so long a time kept in such warm action. When the night parted them from the enemy, they all went off safe, and in their way home took several rich prizes. Sir Richard's ship too, the *Revenge*, of 500 tons burthen, and about 20 iron guns, made good her name ; for a few days after she foundered at sea, and drowned two hundred Spaniards, who had been put aboard to carry her to Spain.

But Sir Walter Raleigh being, by the above-mentioned assignment, eased in some measure of the undertaking of Virginia, was soon engaged by his active and enterprising genius in other adventures and discoveries. He contributed generously towards the discovery of the North-West passage, and other things of the like nature. But having lost his Royal Mistress's favour, by debauching one of her maids of honour, whom he afterwards married, he undertook in person, in the year 1595, the voyage and discovery of Guiana, a rich country up the river Oronoque, in South America. After his return, he wrote a most excellent discourse upon his expedition, in which his chief aim was to engage the Queen and nation in the prosecution of the enterprise, and settlement of the country. But all his reasons were overpowered by

V I R

by the envy of some great men to his person and merit ; and altho' he was restored to the Queen's favour, yet he could never get any thing done to effect this important and judicious design. However he never quitted it himself, but sent twice immediately after, to make farther discoveries, and to keep up the good dispositions of the natives towards the English. Even after his fall, and when he was in the Tower, he found means to continue this design ; and his last voyage thither, after his release, with the fatal consequences of it, is too well known, to need a particular relation here. Neither was he, notwithstanding the assignment, negligent or forgetful of the colony, which had been seated in Virginia upon his account. For he sent five several times, to search after, and relieve them ; and last he dispatched Samuel Mace of Weymouth, in March 1602. But he, like all the rest, performed nothing, returned with idle and frivolous allegations.

However, these efforts of Sir Walter were only intended to bring off those poor people, and no ways in prosecution of his first design of settling a colony. So that all thoughts of Virginia were abandoned, and the project lay dead for near twelve years, when it was revived by Captain Bartholomew Gosnold, who undertook a voyage thither, and set sail from Dartmouth, on the twenty sixth of March 1602, in a small bark, with thirty two men. He kept as far north as the winds would permit, and was the first that came in a direct course to America.

On the 11th of May, being about the latitude of forty three, they made land on the coast of
New

New England, as it hath been since called. But as all this continent bore the name of Florida, till the discovery of the English in 1584, so afterwards all that tract of country, from 34 to 45 degrees of northern latitude, was called Virginia, till from different settlements it got different names. The land was low; the shore white sand, and rocky, yet over-grown with fair and stately trees. Coming to an anchor, eight Indians, in a shallop, with mast and sail, came boldly on board them. By their signs, and by the shallop and other things, which they had, they judged that some Biscayneers had been fishing there: But finding no good harbour, they weighed, and stood to the southward into the sea. The next morning, they found themselves embayed with a mighty head-land; and going to the neighbouring hills they perceived it to be part of the continent, almost environed with islands. Here, in a few hours, they caught more cod than they knew what to do with; from whence the place obtained the name of Cape Cod. And they thence also concluded, that a good fishery might be found there in the months of March, April, and May.

Soon after they went to the islands, and anchored near one of them. They found it four miles in compass, without house or inhabitant. In it was a lake, near a mile in circuit; and the rest so overgrown with vines, which covered all the trees and bushes, that they could scarce pass through them. They likewise found plenty of strawberries, raspberries, gooseberries, and divers other fruits in bloom, and therefore called the island Martha's Vineyard. They then visited
the

the rest of the isles, and found them replenished with the like products. One they named Elizabeth's Island, in honour to their ancient sovereign, in which they planted wheat, barley, oats, and pease, which sprung up nine inches in fourteen days. From hence they went to the main, where they stood for some time, ravished at the beauty and delicacy of the country. But soon after returning to Elizabeth's Island, they spent three weeks in building a house, in a small island of about an acre of ground, which stood in the midst of a large lake of fresh water, about three miles in circumference.

They saw several of the natives, with whom they made mutual presents, and had some small traffick. They were of an excellent constitution of body, active, strong, healthful, and very ingenious, as divers of their toys testified. The baser sort would steal, but those of better rank were very civil and just. Not one of the English was affected with any sickness; but they rather grew more healthy and strong, notwithstanding their bad diet and lodging. Twelve had resolved to stay; but, considering how meanly they were provided, they were at last all obliged to leave this island, not without much sorrow and reluctancy, and arrived at Exmouth the 23d. of July.

In the beginning of next year died Queen Elizabeth, who was succeeded by King James VI. of Scotland. He was scarce warm in his throne, before, as a presage of his future weak and inglorious reign, he confined Sir Walter Raleigh in the Tower, for a most mysterious and inextricable plot. This great man, as he was the
first

V I R

first undertaker and mover of these discoveries, is usually looked upon as the founder and father of our country. And indeed we are proud to own for such, a person of his distinguished merit and parts, who was one of the brightest ornaments of his age and country, highly in the favour and esteem of Queen Elizabeth, and afterwards the sacrifice of her mean and pusillanimous successor. But yet it must be confessed, that his adventurers touched but once, and then slightly, on that country; but still kept on in the same unfortunate tract, on the shoaly and importunate coast of North-Carolina. Altho' his judgment soon distinguished from the accounts, he received, the advantages of Chesapeake for seating his capital city of Raleigh; and had his orders been followed, it might perhaps have given a quite different turn to the affairs of the colony. For it would not only have freed them from the hazards and difficulties they encountered on that dangerous coast, and every where have supplied them with safe and convenient harbours, but would have naturally led them to the search and discovery of one of the most commodious countries perhaps in the world, for shipping and vessels.

The same year 1603, by the persuasions of Mr. Richard Hackluyt, a curious and inquisitive gentleman, and soon after a prebend of Westminster, who published the noted collection of voyages and travels, the mayor and aldermen, with most of the merchants of Bristol, raised a stock of a thousand pounds, and fitted out two vessels. But first they obtained the leave and permission of Sir Walter Raleigh, as proprietor of the country, to make discoveries

in Virginia. Martin Pring was made Captain, an understanding gentleman and able mariner; and Robert Saltern, who had been with Captain Gosnold the year before, was appointed his assistant and pilot. But as, for the most part, they followed Captain Gosnold's course, their discoveries were nothing extraordinary or different from his.

But another bark was this year sent from London, under the command of Captain Bartholomew Gilbert, who had likewise been with Captain Gosnold. After some small trade in the West-Indies, they fell in with the coast of America in about 37 degrees of northern latitude; and some authors say, they run up into Chesapeake bay, where the Captain, going ashore, was killed with four of his men. This struck such a damp and discouragement into the rest, that they immediately weighed anchor, and returned to England, without any further attempt or discovery.

Two years after, Captain George Weymouth was sent by the Earl of Southampton and the Lord Arundel of Warder, to make discoveries on the coast of Virginia. He intended to the southward of 39; but was forced by the winds farther northward, and fell among some shoals in 41 deg. 20 min. But having happily disengaged themselves, on the 18th of May they made land. It appeared to be a main high land, but they found it an island of six miles in compass. From thence they could discern the continent and very high mountains; and coasting among the islands, adjoining to the main, they found an excellent harbour. They dug a garden the twenty-second of May; and among
their

V I R

their seeds, they sowed barley and pease, which grew up eight inches in sixteen days; altho' they judged the mould much inferior to what they found afterwards on the main. On the 30th of May, the Captain, with thirteen more, went to view and discover the continent; and having found a fair river, running up into the country, they returned back to bring in the ship. What river this was, and what part of the American coast they fell upon, is difficult to determine exactly. For their neglecting to tell us what course they steered, after they were disengaged from the shoals, renders it doubtful, whether they fell in with some part of the Massachuset's bay; or rather farther southward, on the coast of Rhode-Island, Naraganset, or Connecticut; altho' I am most inclined to believe this river was either that of Naraganset or Connecticut; and the island, what is now called Block-Island. However it is certain, that Oldmixon (the author of the book entitled *The British Empire in America*) according to his usual custom, is here most egregiously bewildered and lost; for after having, injudiciously enough, determined the small island they first made, of six miles in compass, to be Long-Island, on the coast of New-York, he immediately after, with still greater absurdity and grossness, calls this the river of Powhatan, now James river, to the southward, as he says, of the bay of Chesapeake.

When Captain Weymouth returned aboard, he found that the Indians had contracted an acquaintance with his crew; that they had had some small trade together; and that there was much outward shew of kindness and civility between them. For as the English intended to in-

V I R

habit their country, and as it was the chief design of the noble adventurers, who had sent them, to propagate Christianity among those barbarous people, they used them very kindly ; and exchanging hostages, would sometimes lie ashore with them, and they sometimes aboard with the English. At last they were very pressing with the Captain, to go to the main, to trade with their Bashabes, or chief Lord. He accordingly manned his boat with fourteen hands, and attended them. But having plainly discovered their treachery, and that it was only a stratagem to cut them off, he seized five, and ever afterwards treated them with great civility, but never more trusted them.

Having spent some time in sounding all the isles, channels, and inlets, and found four several ways of bringing a ship into the bay, they at last ran theirs twenty-six miles up the river. They found it flowed eighteen feet, was a mile wide, forty miles from the mouth, had a bold channel from six to ten fathom deep, and every half mile beautiful coves and harbours, some of them to contain an hundred sail of vessels. The land was very rich, trending all along in an equal plain, neither mountainous nor rocky, but verged with a green border of grass ; and the woods were large and tall, and delightfully watered with many fresh springs and rivulets. Leaving their ship, they went seven miles higher than the salt water flowed, and then marched towards the mountains. But the weather was so hot, and the fatigue so great, that, having erected a cross, they willingly returned to their ship. Soon after, they sailed for England, and arrived at Dartmouth the 18th of July ; carrying with them the five
Indians,

V I R

Indians, taken by the Captain, whereof one was a sagamo, or commander, and three others, persons of figure and distinction in their own country.

Captain Bartholomew Gosnold had made a voyage to the northern parts of Virginia, in the year 1602, as hath been before related. He was so wonderfully pleased with the pleasantness and fertility of the places he saw, that, after his return to England, he made it his business to solicit all his friends and acquaintance, to join with him in an attempt to settle so delightful a country. After some years spent in vain, he at last prevailed with Captain John Smith, Mr. Edward-Maria Wingfield, the Rev. Mr. Robert Hunt, and divers others, to join in the undertaking. But settling colonies is an enterprize of too great burthen and expence for a few private persons; and therefore, after many vain projects, they applied themselves to several of the nobility, gentry, and merchants, and, by their great charge and industry, recommended their scheme so effectually to them, that they came into it very heartily.

From this time the colony of Virginia continued to improve, till it arrived to its present flourishing condition.

Virginia is remarkably pleasant and commodious; having the river Patowmack on the N. E. which separates it from Maryland; the Atlantic ocean on the E. Carolina on the S. and the Apalachian mountains on the W. which divide it from a vast tract of land in Canada, and then Louisiana. The extent of Virginia, is from lat. 36. 30. to 39. 30. N. on the W. side of Chesapeake bay, but on the E. side only from Cape Charles, in lat. 37. 13. to 38. N. The breadth, as far as planted, is about 100

miles, but to the westward it has no bounds, which by our late conquest of Canada are pretty secure now from the invasion of the French, and their Indian allies.

The air of Virginia depending very much on the winds, is of various temperaments. For those from the N. or N. W. are extremely sharp and piercing, or tempestuous, while the S. and S. E. are hazy or sultry. The winter in this country, is dry and clear; snow falls in great quantities, but seldom lies above a day or two; and the frost, tho' keen, is seldom of any long duration. The spring is something earlier than in England; May and June are pleasant, July and August sultry, while September is noted for prodigious showers of rain. Towards the coast the land is low, and for an hundred miles inland, with hardly a hill or stone to be seen all that way. Here are trees of various species, and of an incredible size, with abundance of pasture-grounds. The soil produces rice, hemp, Indian corn, flax, silk, cotton, and wild grapes, But tobacco, the staple commodity of Virginia, is so much cultivated, that the inhabitants hardly mind any thing else, so this plant may be brought to a tolerable market. And this trade is brought to such perfection, that the sweet-scented tobacco which grows on James and York rivers is reckoned the best in the world, and generally vended in Great Britain for home consumption, in various sorts of snuffs and smoaking. The other sort called Aranoacke turns to as good an account, being exported to Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and Germany.

Tho' the common way of traffic here, is by bartering of one commodity for another, or of
any

V I R

any one for their staple tobacco; they have some silver coin among them, both English and Spanish. Notwithstanding the great plenty of excellent timber and naval stores in Virginia, and the whole country being but one continued harbour, after entering Chesapeake bay between Capes Charles and Henry, yet they build no shipping.

They have few towns; the principal are James town and Middle plantation, now Williamsburg, in the latter of which there is a college. This is the capital, seat of the Governor, assembly, and courts: so that the Virginia planters residing on their estates or farms, most of which lies contiguous to some great river that falls into the bay above-mentioned, ships can come up almost to their doors, and take in their cargoes of tobacco.

It is but very lately that in Virginia they began to build forts, a well-regulated militia by land, and the cruizers sent from Britain by sea, being their main defence.

When any person is, through age or sickness, &c. disabled from working, he is placed out at some planter's house, and supported at the public expence. And such is the hospitality of the Virginia planters, that a stranger travelling in this country may be entertained at their houses gratis; so that public inns in such a country are unnecessary.

Virginia is divided into 25 counties: and in these are 54 parishes, 30 or 40 of which are supplied with ministers, and to each parish belongs a church, with chapels of ease in such of them as are of large extent. The minister's maintenance is commonly settled at 16,000

V I R

pounds of tobacco annually, besides perquisites.

In this colony are said to be only 2 presbyterian, and 3 quaker meeting-houses.

The counties are as follows, namely, Norfolk, Princess Ann, Nansemond, Isle of Wight, Surry, Henrico, Prince George, Prince Charles, James county, York, Warwick, Elizabeth, New-Kent, King and Queen's county, Middlesex, Essex, or Rappahanock, Richmond, Stafford, Westmoreland, Lancaster, Northumberland, Accomack, and Northampton.

The revenue from tobacco in Great Britain is about three hundred thousand pounds sterling per annum: and the far greater part of the profits of exported tobacco comes to the British merchants, which brings nearly as great a sum every year into the kingdom, the whole weight falling on the planter, who is kept down by the lowness of the original price. To say nothing of the great advantage which we derive from being supplied by our own colonies with that, for which the rest of Europe pay ready money, besides the employment of 200 large vessels, and a proportionable number of seamen, which are occupied in this trade; from us the Virginians take every article for convenience or ornament which they use, their own manufactures not deserving mention.

This colony and Maryland export about 80,000 hogsheads of tobacco of 800 weight each. They likewise trade largely with the West-Indies, in lumber, pitch, tar, corn and provisions. They send home flax, hemp, iron, staves, with walnut and cedar plank.

The number of white people in Virginia is between 60 and 70,000, and daily encreases, from
the

U R V

the migration of the Scottish, Irish, &c. hither, from Pennsylvania. In Virginia are considerable numbers of French refugees; but the negroes are by much the larger part of the inhabitants, who cannot be fewer than 100,000, of which are imported into the two tobacco colonies only between 3 or 4000 of those annually.

Virginia Capes are the two head-lands of Cape Henry and Cape Charles, just at the entrance into Chesapeake bay. See CHESAPEAKE.

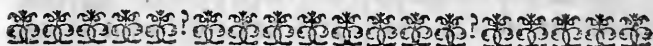
URVAIG, or URVAIGA, a province of S. America. It is bounded by Guayra on the N. the mouth of Rio de la Plata on the S. the Captainry of del Rey on the E. and Parana on the W. from which it is parted by the river of that name. Its extent is from lat. 25. to 33. 20. S. the length from N. E. to S. E. being computed something above 210 leagues, and the breadth from E to W. where broadest 130. but much narrower in other parts. It is divided by the river of the same name, or Uruguay, into the east and west parts. It rises near the mountains of South Brasil, and about 200 leagues its stream runs with a prodigious noise amidst rocks and stones; in winter, by reason of floods, it looks like a sea. Afterwards it enlarges its volume of waters, and flows much more smoothly about as many more leagues, its whole course being computed at 400. It falls into the Rio de la Plata almost opposite to Buenos Ayres. The country possessed by the Cassapaminians, &c. is mostly champaign, but abounds with large woods, in which are vast numbers of wild beasts, and variety of wild fowl, particularly parrots. These plains were formerly full of ostriches, lions, deer, and goats; but both sides of the

N 5

river

W A L

river turned into pastures, where vast numbers of cows, horses, &c. run wild.



W A G

WAGER'S-STREIGHTS. See the following article of

WALES, NEW NORTH, one of the Northern countries of America. It has Prince William's land on the N. part of Baffin's bay on the E. an undiscovered country called New-Denmark on the S. and another unknown land on the W. Provided Wager's Streight communicates with the eastern ocean, or South-sea, as is very probable, then North Wales must be entirely separated from the continent of America: for it lies beyond the polar circle, whereas the mouth of Wager's Streight is about lat. 66. This country of New North Wales is very little known, nor are we much better acquainted with the land lying southward of Wager's Streight; but what we learn is from Captain Middleton's voyage thither in 1742, and Mr. Dobb's observations on it.

We find then that between lat. 62. and 63. there opens a narrow streight, called Sir Thomas Rose's Welcome, or Ne Ultra, in lat. 66. 30. is a fair cape or headland on the west or north-shore of the Welcome. The land there trenching away from east-by-north to north-by-west, gave Captain Middleton great joy and hopes

hopes of its being the extreme part of America, on which account he named it Cape Hope. But after he had worked up round it, he saw, to his great disappointment, the land, from the low beach on the eastern side of the bay, and opposite to Cape Hope, quite round to the westward of the N. which met the western-shore, and makes a very deep bay, which on account of that disappointment was called Repulse-bay. Here they met with a great deal of straggling ice, though it was the month of August.

In the same bay, about lat. 66. 45. Captain Middleton went ashore on a point of land, which he named Cape Frigid, near which he supposes that there is a strait, which he calls the Frigid or Frozen strait. The Captain sent the carpenter and gunner to the top of the highest mountain of the land on which he stood, whence they could overlook and take a distinct view of all the straits to the southward, and the land, islands and bays all round. At their return he strictly examined them with regard to the particulars which they saw; whether they were positively sure, that the low beach joined to the land they stood upon? They assured him, says he, it did: that they were on no island cut off from the beach; and that the Frozen-strait, of which they delivered him a plan next morning on board, was at least twelve leagues wide from the E. to the W. side; and not less than 4 or 5 leagues over at the mouth, or narrowest part. But this is contradicted by Captain Middleton's clerk, who declared positively, that the land they stood upon was an island, from a channel, he said, which disjoined it from the low beach, and another he saw to the northward. This is also confirmed

W A L

confirmed by the carpenter's and gunner's account, who declared, that the land they then stood upon was an island washed on all sides by the sea. This declaration of the clerk, Captain Middleton himself has published in his vindication. The gunner also positively declared, that it was an island about three leagues distant from the main, and about seven leagues long. The sea between both was frozen from side to side, with about 30 small islands in the middle and sides. The main is very high land, and has a channel running N. E. opposite to the most southerly point of the island, and E. of the point of the low beach. So that as Mr. Dobbs observes, the Captain's spacious Frozen-freight, an hundred fathoms deep, is a mere fiction, and is dwindled into an arm of the sea three leagues wide, full of islands which surrounded the island they stood upon, and separated it from the low beach. It was necessary to make these observations, because from the tides and flood here, which Captain Middleton would make the world believe came out of his Frozen freight, it will follow, that there must be a N. W. passage into the Western ocean.

That slip of land which runs between the Welcome and part of Baffin's bay is very little known, nor has it any name or inhabitants that we can tell; only it is said to be a very barren land, of an easy ascent, near the Welcome, but very mountainous inland. Its most southerly point in lat. 65. is called Cape Southampton. In Charlevoix's map, prefixed to his account of Hudson's bay, this neck of land is said to be an island. But then it is also supposed there, that Capt. Middleton's frozen freight is a real one.

To

W A L

To the E. of Cape Southampton, in about the same latitude, is another point of land called Cary Swan's Nest. We shall now pass over to the country opposite to this last mentioned point of land,

We know nothing of the country from Cape Hope to the entrance or mouth of Wager's streights. We find only in Capt. Middleton's journal, that the streight leading from the Welcome into Repulse bay is pretty narrow, and not above eight or nine leagues broad, in lat. 65. 38.

The mouth of Wager's streight lies in lat. 65. 23. and is about two or three miles wide. At four or five miles within its entrance, it is six or eight leagues wide. There are several islands in the middle, and some rocks; the lands on both sides are as high as any in England; and there are very good soundings, no less than sixteen fathoms at the mouth, and most of the way, five leagues up, from twenty to thirty and forty-four fathoms. This streight, which Capt. Middleton always calls a river, he named Wager's river, from the late first lord of the admiralty of that name. Thirteen or fourteen leagues up the streight, on the northern shore, in long. 87. 18. W. from London, is a small cove or harbour, fit for ships to anchor in, which Capt. Middleton named Savage sound, from the natives coming to him there.

Higher up, in lat. 65. 50. lies the entrance of a small river or sound, about six or seven miles broad; but how far it may go inland, Captain Middleton says he does not know. The streight is here seven leagues broad, all very high land on both sides. This little river the Captain called Deer-sound, on account of the plenty of deer there.

there. The land in this part is very bare, with scarcely any thing but rocks of the marble kind. But in the valleys are many large fresh lakes, a good deal of grass, and great plenty of deer. Here is also store of ducks and other water-fowl. They saw some whales in this sound; which last particular is very remarkable, as no whales were seen below Deer-sound, nor in Repulse bay. The opposite shore seems to be all broken land and islands, with several inlets. The most southerly cape Capt. Middleton named Cape Dobbs.

We know but very little of the coast from Cape Dobbs S. westward, except that in about lat. 65. there is a cape called Whalebone point; and another in 65. 10. called Cape Fullerton. In lat. 63. we find an island called Brook Cobham, or Marble island: to the W. of which is an opening within land called Rankin's inlet. We find two more to the S. of it: the northernmost is called Whalecove, and the other Lovegrove, which is a fair opening to the westward of Whalecove. It is very probable, that hereabout is a convenient and easy passage into the South sea. More to the southward, in lat. 60. 30. is the mouth of Seal river.

All the country from Wager's streight to Seal river is in some maps called New Denmark; tho' others place New Denmark more to the westward. We however find, that, in 1610, Capt. Munk was sent thither by the King of Denmark, and wintered at a place called Munk's Winter-harbour, in lat. 63. 20. which must be something to the N. of Rankin's inlet. Munk called this country New Denmark; and that part of Hudson's bay, which washes the Western

tern or American shore, he called Mare Novum, or the New Sea; and that which is towards the eastern shore, and by him imagined to be part of Groenland, he named Mare Christianum, or the Christian sea, as we find in Churchill's collections. But all those names are now discarded, and not to be met with in any modern maps, except in those made by the Danes, and in De Lisle's map of Canada.

With regard to Hudson's streight and bay, the mouth of the former is in about lat. 61. N. is six leagues over, or, according to Mr. Dobbs, 12 or 13. At the mouth is an island called Resolution; but Charles island, Salisbury island, and Nottingham, are in the streight, and Mansfield island in the mouth of the bay. The streight from Resolution island to Cape Diggs, at the entrance of the bay, is about 140 leagues in length. The land on both sides, namely, Labrador and North Main, are inhabited by savages, of whom we have little or no knowledge. The bay is about 300 leagues wide from S. to N. or rather above 530, if we reckon from the cod of James bay, in about lat. 51. to that of Repulse bay, in lat. 67. 10. but its breadth is unequal, being about 130 leagues where broadest: but it grows narrower both to the southward and the northward, being not above 35 leagues broad in some places. That part of the bay on the W. side, in about lat. 57. is called Burton's bay; and the eastern part, from lat. 55. 15. to 51. and the most southern part, is called James's bay. The coast from Cape Henrietta Maria, in lat. 55. 15. where James's bay begins, to the bottom of the bay, is about 100 leagues, and of
much

W A L

much the same breadth all the way, being between 50 and 60 leagues over.

On the eastern shore, or coast of Labrador, lie several islands, called the North-sleepers, the West-sleepers, Baker's dozen, Belchier's isles; and in James's bay, Bear island, Viner's island, Charlton island, Cape Hope island, &c. All the country from Button's bay southward and eastward, as far as Labrador, is called New South Wales.

WALES, NEW SOUTH, one of the northern countries of America. It is of vast extent, lying all round the southern part of Hudson's-bay, and makes above an hundred leagues. It is bounded by New France or Canada on the E. and S. a large tract of unknown countries on the W. which are inhabited by several Indian tribes, who come hither to trade; but its extent cannot be ascertained, the English, who alone trade here, having no settlements inland but in their forts and near the coast. Across the country from St. Margaret's river, which runs into that of St. Laurence, to Rupert's river at the bottom of Hudson's bay, there is not above 150 miles.

Labrador is called the E. Main, and New Wales the W. Main.

The Hudson's-bay company have several forts and settlements on New Wales, or that called the WEST MAIN (which see).

About five or six leagues from the West Main, there is an island called the Little Rocky Isle, it being a mere heap of rocks and stones, with some small brushwood growing upon it. This is supposed to be overflowed with high N. W. winds, which occasion a great tide all over the bay. In this isle is plenty of gulls and swallows.

W A L

lows. About three miles from the S. E. part of the island lies a dangerous reef of sand, dry at low-water.

Charlton island is a dry white sand, covered over with a white moss; full of trees, juniper, and spruce, though not very large. This isle affords a beautiful prospect in spring to such as are near it, after a long voyage of three or four months on the most uncomfortable seas in the world, occasioned by the vast mountains of ice in the bay and freights: against which, if ships happen to strike, they are dashed in pieces as certainly as if they ran against rocks, these being petrified by the violence of the continual frost. To see one day the shore on the W. Main bare, the mountains covered with snow, and nature looking as if frozen to death, and the next day to behold Charlton island spread with trees, forming, as it were, a green tuft of the whole, is a change capable of giving the greatest pleasure, after the fatigues of an intolerable winter-voyage. The air even at the bottom of Hudson's bay is excessively cold for nine months, and the other three very hot, except with a N. W. wind. We shall now proceed to give some account of Hudson's bay, the rather as some particulars of this hitherto almost unknown country may be herein given.

In 1667, one Mr. Gillam sailed in the Non-such catch, into Baffin's bay, to the height of 75. deg. and from thence southwards to 51. deg. where he entered a river, to which he gave the name of Prince Rupert's river; and finding the savages disposed to a friendly commerce, he erected a small fortress there which he called Charles fort. From the success of this expedition, the
persons

persons concerned in fitting out Gillam's vessel applied to King Charles II. for a patent, who in May 1670 granted them one accordingly.

The commodities for trade here are, guns, powder, shot, cloth, hatchets, kettles, tobacco, &c. which the English exchange with the Indians for furs of beavers, martens, foxes, moose, &c. The great profits acquired by this trade, and the prospect of engrossing it wholly, engaged the new company to prosecute their measures vigorously, and to settle a good correspondence with the natives, whom they found very tractable, and willing to do any thing upon reasonable terms. For the Indians about Rupert's river, and other places in the bay, are more simple than the Canadians, who have had longer commerce with the Europeans. They are generally peaceable either among themselves or with others, except the Nodways, a wild barbarous nation on the confines of Hudson's streights.

The Indians of certain districts bounded by such and such powers, have each an Okimah or captain, who is an old man, considered only for his prudence and experience. He has no authority but what they think fit to give him. He is the speech-maker to the English, as also in their own councils, when they meet every spring and fall, to settle the disposition of their quarters for hunting, fowling, and fishing. Their notions of religion are but very slender, and their worship consists in songs and dances, &c.

In 1670, the company made a settlement at Rupert's-river, and another was established at Fort Nelson. In 1686, we find the company in possession of five settlements; namely, Albany river, Hayes island, Rupert's river, fort Nelson

Nelson or York, and New Severn. Their trade at each of them was very considerable. From Albany river they had generally 3500 beavers a year. But the French beginning to be afraid that all the upland Indians might be drawn down to the bay, resolved, amidst a profound peace, and in the reign of King James II. to drive the English out of all their places in the bottom of it. First they took Hayes island, and then the fort on Rupert's river, and afterwards the fort at Albany river. But after several vicissitudes in taking and retaking these places, they were at last restored to the English company by the treaty of Utrecht; so that their trade is now in a very flourishing condition. An account of which by Mr. Dobbs, and taken from the mouth of one experimentally acquainted with it, is as follows.

The Indians being obliged to go ashore every day to hunt for provisions, are thereby very much retarded in their voyages: for their canoes are so very small, holding only two men, and a pack of 100 beaver-skins, that they cannot carry provisions with them for any time. If they had larger canoes, they would make their voyages shorter, and carry more furs, &c. to market. This, and the high price of European goods, given by the company in exchange, discourages the natives so much, that if they were not absolutely under a necessity of having guns, powder and shot, hatchets, and other iron-tools for hunting, with tobacco, brandy, and some paint for luxury, they would not go down to the factory with what they now carry. At present they leave great numbers of furs and skins behind them. A good hunter among the Indians
can

W A L

can kill 600 beavers in a season, and can carry down but 100: the rest he uses at home, or hangs them upon branches of trees upon the death of his children, as an offering to them, or he uses them for bedding or coverings. They sometimes burn off the fur and roast the beavers like pigs, upon any entertainment; and they often let them rot.

The furs of beavers are of a reddish brown, black, and white colour. The black is the most valued by the company in England, and the white in Canada, where they sell for eighteen shillings, while the other sell only for five or six. These are extremely white, with a fine lustre, and soft long pile; and the beaver once a year has from 10 to 15 at a litter.

The Indians on the W. of the bay following an erratic and migratory course of life, can have no benefit by tame fowl or cattle. They seldom stay above a fortnight at a place, unless they find plenty of game. When they remove to another spot, they first build their huts, and afterwards they disperse to get game for their food, and meet again at night, after killing enough to maintain them for that time. They do not go above a league or two off: and when they find a scarcity, they remove a league or two further. Thus they traverse through these woody countries and bogs, scarcely missing one day winter or summer, fair or foul, in the greatest storms of snow, but what they are employed in some kind of chase. The smaller game, such as martens, squirrels, ermines, &c. got by traps or snares (as shooting them would spoil the furs) generally employ the women and children. The elks, stags, rein-deer, bears, tygers, wild oxen,

W A L

oxen, foxes, beavers, and carcajon (an animal as big as a dog, and an enemy to the beaver) &c. take up the mens time.

The Indians, when they kill any game for food, leave it where they kill it, and send their wives next day to carry it home.

In winter, when they go abroad, which they must do in all weathers, to hunt and shoot for their daily food, before they set out they rub themselves all over with bears grease or oil of beavers, which does not freeze, and they also rub the fur of their beaver-coats, and then put them on. They have likewise a kind of stockings or boots of beaver-skin well oiled with the fur inwards: and over these they have an oiled skin laced about their feet, which keeps out the cold, and also water, where there is no ice nor snow; and by this means they never freeze, nor suffer any thing by cold. In summer also, when they go naked, they rub themselves with this oil or grease, and expose themselves to the sun without being scorched, their skins being always kept soft and supple by it: nor do any flies, bugs, musketoes, or other noxious insect, ever molest them while thus rubbed over.

The Indians make no use of honey, and have no bees but the wild humble ones: of the stinging of these they are so afraid, as they go naked, that they avoid them as much as possible. For making of sugar they use the juice of the birch, boiling it till black and dry; and then use it with their meat. They use no milk from the time they are weaned, and they all hate to taste cheese, from a notion that it is made of dead men's fat. They love prunes and raisins, for 12 of which, for their children, they will give a beaver's

W A L

beaver's skin ; as also for a thrum or jew's harp. The women have all fine voices ; and they are very fond of all sorts of pictures or prints, giving a beaver for the least ; and all toys are like jewels to them.

The natives are so discouraged in their trade with the company, that no skins are worth the carriage ; and the finest furs were sold for very little, when they came to the factory in 1742. The prices they took for the European goods were much higher than the settled prices fixed by the company, which the Governors had thus raised, to shew the company how zealous they were to improve their trade, and sell their goods to advantage : but the profit they make is monstrous, even to 2000 per cent. The furs there are much more valuable than the furs upon the Canada lakes sold at New-York : for the former will fetch five or six shillings per pound, when the latter sell at three shillings and six-pence.

That part called the Great Fork, 60 leagues above York fort towards the S. W. is the place where the rivers Nelson and Hayes join ; which after running a little way together, separate again, forming an island called Hayes's island. The most northerly branch is still called Nelson's river, near the mouth of which stands Fort York : the southernmost branch is called Hayes river by the English, and St. Theresa by the French, who call Nelson river that of Bourbon, which name they also give to Fort York.

Were a factory settled on the Great Fork, the natives from the southward of Pachegoia could make at least two returns in a summer ; and those at greater distances could make one, who cannot

now

W A L

now come at all; and above double the number would be employed in hunting, and many more skins brought to market than they can now afford to bring for the low prices given for them. The climate is good, and fit to produce grain, pulse, &c. with very good grass and hay for horses and cattle. And if afterwards any settlements were made on the Lake Pachegoia, which is not more northerly than lat. 52. and vessels built to navigate that lake, the trade would be still vastly improved. It would spread not only up the river and lakes, as far as the lakes du Bois and du Puis, but also among the Affinibouels and nations beyond these, likewise the nation des Vieux Hommes, or Old Men, who are 200 leagues westward of Pachegoia. The nations who go up the above-mentioned river with presents to confirm the peace, are three months in going, and say that they live behind a range of mountains beyond the Affinibouels. La France saw several of them, who all wanted a joint of the little finger, which they said was cut off soon after they were born; but gave no reason for it.

Mr. Frost, who has been many years employed by the company in the bay, both at Churchill and Moose river factory, and who was their interpreter with the natives, and travelled a considerable way into the country, both northwest of Churchill, and southward of Moose-river factory, and resided at the latter place since the factory was erected there in 1730, gives a very good account of the climate and country there, and up the river southward of it. He says, the factory is built near the mouth of the river, in latitude 51. 28. That the river is navigable, and

W A L

at twelve miles distance from the fort is divided into two branches; one comes from the southward, the other from the S. W. Upon the southern branch all sorts of grain thrive; as barley, beans and pease, do at the factory, though exposed to all the chilling winds which come from the ice in the bay. Upon the southern part above the falls there grows naturally along the river, a kind of wild oats and rye, the husk being black, but the grain perfectly white and clear like rice. The Indians beat it off, when ripe, into their canoes, as they pass along the river, it growing in the water like rice. In the woods at the bottom of the bay, at Moose and Albany, as well as at Rupert's river, are very large timber-trees of all kinds, oak, ash, &c. as well as pine, cedar, and spruce. They have exceeding good grass for making of hay, which improves daily as they cut and feed cattle on it: and every where within land may be raised all sorts of pulse and grain, all kinds of fruit-trees as in the same climate in Europe, since whatever has been tried thrives very well.

The ice breaks up at Moose factory in the beginning of March, but higher up in the country about the middle of it. The river is navigable for canoes a great way up among the falls. At a considerable distance there is one fall of 50 feet; but above that it is deep and navigable a great way. The climate above the fall is very good; and the river abounds with the wild rice mentioned above.

The French have a house or settlement for trade near the southern branch, about an hundred miles above the factory, where they sell their goods cheaper than the company do, tho' it

it be very difficult and expensive to carry them so far from Canada. They give as much for a marten's skin as we do for a beaver, when we insist upon three for one. So the French get all the choice skins, and leave only the refuse for the company. The French have also got another house pretty high up, on Rupert's-river, by which means they have gained all the trade upon the E. main, except a little the company get at Slude-river, the mouth of which is about 30 leagues to the north of Rupert's-river.

On the south-side of the great inland sea lately discovered on the E. main, there is an exceeding rich mine of lead, from which the natives have brought very good ore, which with the furs on that coast might turn to very great advantage, and the latter vastly increased, were the trade laid open, and the settlements made in proper places.

When Mr. Frost was at Churchill, he travelled a considerable way inland, north-eastward of the river of Seals: near that river and the sea-coast there were small shrubby woods. But for many miles, at least 60 furlongs into the country, they had nothing but a barren white moss, upon which the reindeer feed, as also the moose, buffaloes, and other deer. And the natives told him further westward, beyond that barren, there were large woods. He was acquainted, when there, with an Indian chief, who traded at Churchill, and had often been at a fine copper-mine, which they struck off from the rocks with sharp stones. He said that it was upon islands at the mouth of a river; and lay to the northward of that country, where they had no night in summer.

With regard to the trade of Churchill, it is unnecessary, being at too great a distance from the French, for them to interfere with it. In the year 1742 it amounted to 20,000 beavers. There were about one hundred Upland Indians, who came in their canoes to trade; and about 200 Northern Indians, who brought their furs and skins upon sledges. Some of them came down the river of Seals, fifteen leagues northwards of Churchill, in canoes, and brought their furs with them by land. They have no beavers to the northward of Churchill, there being no such ponds and woods as those animals chuse to live in, or feed upon. But they have great numbers of martens, foxes, bears, reindeer, buffaloes, and other beasts of rich furs, the country being mostly rocky, and covered with white moss, upon which reindeer and cariboux feed.

There is a great deal of small wood of the spruce or fir kind near the old factory: but the wood improves as it is further up the river, from the bay, where they have juniper, birch, and poplar; and more southerly the timber is larger, and there is a great variety of trees.

They are under great inconveniencies at the New Fort, which stands high upon a rock, without shelter, close by the shore, surrounded with snow and ice for eight months of the year, exposed to all the winds and storms that happen, where they can have no conveniency of grass, hay, or gardening: and yet they had four or five houses there, with a bull and two cows, near the factory. They were obliged to bring their hay from a marshy bottom, some miles up the river, for feeding of them in winter. But were a settlement made higher up the river southward,

W E L

Southward, some leagues from the bay, in shelter from chilling winds, they would have grass and hay sufficient; and might also have gardens, with proper greens and roots, propagated there. Between Churchill and Nelson rivers is said to be a communication, but at a great distance inland, or a very short land-carriage between them; for the Indians who trade here, tell them what chiefs with their followers go down to Nelson or Albany river.

WARWICK, a county of Virginia, in N. America. It lies S. E. of York country, containing 38,444 acres, in two parishes, Denby and Mulberry island.

WARWICK, a thriving town of Providence plantation, and New-England, N. America, near the mouth of the river Patuxet. It suffered much in the Philippic war, every house in it but one having been destroyed: yet it soon recovered. The inhabitants are said to be so hospitable as to entertain strangers at their houses gratis.

WELCOME, Sir Thomas Roe's, or *Ne Ultra*, a narrow freight so called in New N. Wales, and the arctic countries of America, which opens between lat. 62. and 63. N. On the W. or N. shore of the Welcome is a fair headland, lat. 66. 30. N. called the Hope, from Capt. Middleton, expecting this to be the extreme part of America; but, after walking round it, he saw land further, forming what upon this disappointment he denominated Repulse bay.

WELCH TRACT, lands so called in Newcastle county, and Pennsylvania, in North America, where near 40,000 acres have been planted by Welchmen. It is thick-sown with small

W E Y

towns, as Haverford-West, Merioneth, &c. It is populous, and the people are very industrious, who have cleared this part of the country. Here are several large plantations of corn, with abundance of cattle: so that this settlement is in as thriving a condition as any in the province.

WEST MAIN, so New Wales, in the northern countries of America, is commonly called. Here the Hudson's bay company have several forts and settlements; namely, 1. at Churchill river, about lat. 59. N. and long. 95. W. from London: 2. York fort, at the mouth of Nelson's river: 3. At the New Severn: 4. At Albany river: 5. At Hayes island: and, 6. At Rupert's river. Not far from West Main are Rocky isle and Charlton island. See WALES.

The air even at the bottom of the bay, tho' by latitude nearer the sun than London, namely, in 51 deg. is extremely cold for nine months, and the other three months very hot, except when a N. W. wind blows. The soil on the East Main, as well as the West, bears no manner of grain. Some gooseberries, strawberries, and dewberries, grow about Rupert's river, in about lat. 52.

WESTON Island, Lord, an island so called by Capt. Thomas James, in his voyage for finding a N. W. passage. This navigator continuing to rove up and down, gave names to divers places; and this among the rest; but where situated does not exactly appear, unless in a bay to the westward of Port Nelson, in the northern countries of America.

WEYMOUTH, the oldest town of all Suffolk county, in New England, in North America; but it is not so considerable as it was formerly.

W I L

Here is a well-frequented ferry for 2 d. in the day-time, and 4 d. in the night.

WHALECOVE, in the northern countries of America, the most northerly island of two, the other being Lovegrove, which is a fair opening to the westward of it. Whalecove lies S. of Brook-Cobham, or Marble-island, the latter being in lat. 63. Hereabouts it is very probable that there is a convenient and easy passage into the South sea.

WHITE RIVER, a torrent issuing from the mountain of sulphur in Guadaloupe, one of the Caribbee islands in America. It is so called as it often assumes that colour from the ashes and sulphur covering it, and falls into the river of St. Louis.

WICO, a Swedish settlement, about half a mile from the town of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania, in North America. Here the people of that nation have a meeting-house: they have another of the same for religion at Tenecum; but whether these places are in the county of Buckingham or Philadelphia, we cannot say.

WIGHT-ISLE, a county in Virginia, in North America. It lies N. of Nansamund, containing 142,796 acres in two parishes, namely, Warwick squeeck and Newport. Here is a spring, with as plentiful a source of water as Holy-well in Wales.

WILLIAM, King, a county of Virginia, in North-America. It lies N. W. of New Kent, and contains 84,324 acres of land in one parish, namely, St. John's. Pamunky river, the southermost branch of that of York, runs thro' this county.

WILLIAM, Fort, on Castle-Island, in the main

W I L

main channel leading to the harbour of Boston, in New England, North America. It is the most regular fortress in the British plantations, and has its name from being erected in the reign of King William, by Colonel Roemer, a famous engineer. It stands about a league from the town, and built in so proper a place, that it is not possible for an enemy's ship to approach the town without the hazard of being shattered to pieces by the ordnance on it: of which there are 100 pieces; 20 whereof were given to the province by Q. Anne, and placed on a platform near high-water mark, so as to rake a ship fore and aft, before she can bring her broadsides to bear against this castle. It is a quadrangle, surrounded with a covered way, and joined by a line of communication from the main gate to a redoubt, and two others from the main battery, which is so near the channel, that no ships can enter it, without passing even within pistol-shot of it.

Some of the cannon carry 42 pounders. Here are four companies of militia: and tho', in time of peace, only 50 or 100 men do duty here; yet in war-time 500 able soldiers are exempted from all military duty, to be ready to attend the service of the castle, at an hour's warning, upon any signal of the approach of an enemy: and in such case 10,000 effective men, well armed, might be raised in Boston for its defence, in twenty-four hour's warning. But to prevent all possible surprise, there is a light-house erected on a rock, about two leagues from the city; which in time of war makes a signal to the castle, and the castle to the town, by hoisting and lowering the Union-flag as many times as there are ships approaching; which if they exceed a cer-
tain

tain number, the castle fires three guns to alarm the town; and, if need be, a beacon is fired to give the adjacent country notice. So that unless an enemy can be supposed to sail by so many islands and rocks in a fog, the city must have six hours or more, to prepare for their reception. And even supposing they might pass this castle, there are two batteries at the N. and S. ends of the town, which command the whole bay, and render it impossible for an enemy's ship of burthen to ride there in safety, while the merchantmen and small-craft may retire up into Charles-river, out of cannon-shot. It is equally impossible for any ship to be taken out of this harbour by a pirate. For the castle suffers no ship, outward bound, to pass without a permit from the governor; which is not granted without a clearing at the custom-house, and the usual notice of sailing, by loosing the fore-top sail.

WILLIAM'S LAND, Prince, a country lying round Baffin's bay, in North Main, and the arctic countries of America, is so settled in our maps: But we find no description of it.

WILLIAMSBURG, formerly Middle plantation, in James county and Virginia, in North America; about six miles N. of James town, and fifty W. of cape Charles. It is the capital of Virginia, the seat of the governor, general assembly and judicial courts, though not very considerable; the planters of this colony generally chusing to live on their estates or plantations in the country. Here is an academy or college, towards endowing of which King William and Queen Mary gave 2000 l. and 20,000 acres of land, with the duty of one penny per pound on all tobacco exported from

Virginia and Maryland to the other plantations, and the surveyor general's place then vacant. Their majesties also granted them the privilege of sending a member to the assembly: afterwards a duty on furs and skins was added to their revenue by the general assembly. The whole profit amounts now to upwards of 400 l. and is encreasing every year. The foundation was to consist of a president, six masters or professors, and the chief master to have a salary of 100 l. per annum, and 100 scholars, graduates or non-graduates. They were enabled to purchase and hold lands to the value of 2000 l. per annum, and were to be governed and visited by certain gentlemen named in the charter, and to be styled governors and visitors: and upon the death of one of them, were impowered to chuse another in his place. One of these was to be rector, and their number in all eighteen. These were to name the president, masters, and other officers of the college. and had a power to make statutes and ordinances. The building, when perfect, was to consist of a quadrangle. The professors were to read on all the liberal sciences, on agriculture, architecture, the military art, navigation, gardening, trade and manufactures, once a week from Easter to Michaelmas, and twice a week from Michaelmas to Easter. They began with experiments on plants and minerals, and they were assisted by the French refugees in Monachan town. - Their own lead, iron and copper mines, were under consideration when the college was burnt down: but it has been since rebuilt, nicely contrived and adorned, being not altogether unlike Chelsea college W. of London.

W I L

In Williamsburg is a small fort, or rather battery mounted with ten or twelve guns. Colonel Nicholson caused a statehouse or capitol to be erected here, and several streets to be laid out in the form of a W; but not a V or angle of it, as we are told, is yet finished.

Fronting the college, near its whole breadth, is extended a noble street, just three quarters of a mile in length, at the upper end of which stands the capitol, a beautiful and commodious pile. Here is kept the secretary's office, with all the courts of justice and law. The building is in the form of an H.

Parallel to the main street just mentioned is one upon each side, but neither street quite so long nor broad; and at proper distances are small cross-streets for the conveniency of communication. So that, according to this description, Williamsburg must be considerably increased.

Near the middle of the town stands the church, which is a large and strong piece of brick-work, built in the form of a cross, adorned and very convenient. Near it is a large octagon tower, a magazine for arms and ammunition: and not far from thence is a large square for a market-place, and near it a bowling green, and a play-house. Here is also a county-prison for criminals, and near it another for debtors. The private buildings have also been very much improved, several gentlemen having built large brick-houses of many rooms on a floor, but not high, because they have room enough, and are now and then visited with high winds. Lat. 37. 26. N. long. 76. 36. W.

WILLIAMSTADT, the name given by act of assembly to Oxford, the capital of Talbot county

W I L

ty in Maryland, North America. It was made a port-town at the same time. One hundred acres of land adjacent to it have been made a common pasture for the benefit of the place. The second school to be built was appointed for this town, and a collector and naval officer ordered to reside here.

WILLOUGHBY BAY, near two leagues S. E. from Green island and Antigua, one of the Caribbee isles in the American ocean. It has a very wide mouth, little less than a league over; but is above two-thirds blocked up with a sand or shoal stretching from the N. point directly to the S. point: whence another point called Sandy point with an island in it, spits off as if it would meet the first, and block up the harbour. Between these however, there is an open channel, where ships of good burthen may enter; and when they are in, there is very good riding almost every where except in the very entrance; and on the larboard-side there is a little shoal called the Horse-shoe: but it is above water, and plainly to be discerned by the rippling of the sea.

WILTON, by some called New London, a little town of Colleton county, in Carolina, North America. It consists of about eighty houses. It was built by the Swiss, under the direction of a gentleman of that nation, Mr. Zebabular (not Luberbuller) with leave from the assembly of the province. It stands on the N. bank of the river North Edistow, about twelve miles from its mouth. The building of this town has proved detrimental to Purrysburgh, which lies on the frontiers of the county: whereas, had these been suffered to be well settled first, before any other town was built, the whole

W I N

whole country would soon have been peopled of course, and without much trouble. About twenty-two miles above Wilton is fort North-Edistow, to keep the Indians in awe.

WINDWARD PASSAGE, a course of above 160 leagues, so called from cape Morant, the east point of Jamaica, to the north side of Crooked island in the American ocean.

Ships may and have often sailed through this channel, from the N. side of it to Cuba, or the bay of Mexico, notwithstanding the common opinion on account of the current, which is against it, that they keep the Bahama shore aboard, and that they meet the wind in summer for the most part of the channel easterly, which with a counter current on shore pushes them easily through it.

The two following observations of the pilots with regard to this gulph, are, 1. This stream goes constantly out to the northward in the mid-channel, its force having some respect, like tides in other channels, to the moon and the winds, with a counter current, or at least a stillness of the water on shore, which will enable a ship to run through, be the middle stream ever so strong: the same as in the streight of Gibraltar, where though the current runs continually into the Mediterranean, ships may work through, keeping the shore aboard. 2. The current which goes out here, sets for the most part into the gulph of Mexico, between the two capes of Corientes and Catoche, with counter currents on shore, though not always so, the pilots having observed them strong to the east at the new and full moons.

A streight

W I N

A freight of about twenty-one leagues over, between Cuba and Hispaniola, is well known to us under the name of the Windward passage.

All ships bound to Jamaica from Great Britain or Ireland, or the plantations on the American continent, or from the coast of Africa, instead of attempting to pass through the gulph of Florida, where the current is strong against them, or through the freight called the Windward passage, which would be altogether as impracticable and hazardous, always shape their course so as to fall down southward, till they arrive somewhat east of the Caribbee islands in a parallel latitude with Jamaica; and for this end they generally make the island of Antigua, or others in that neighbourhood. Whence they alter their course to due W. and bear away with the trade-wind to Jamaica. But when such ships are homeward bound to Europe, or the northern colonies on the American continent, they have the choice of two courses; namely, either thro' this Windward passage, or through the gulph of Florida,

From clearing the west point of Jamaica, to the west of cape St. Antonio, the ship has the advantage of this trade-wind upon her starboard quarter all the way; which from Port Royal the place she is supposed to set out first from, is, in all a run of about 200 leagues. But when she doubles Cape Antonio, and changes her course to bear away for the gulph, which is in the teeth of the trade-wind, she then loses much more time and way, than she had gained in her quick passage from Jamaica to the leeward of Cuba. And while she is thus beating against the
wind.

wind, between the coasts of Cuba and the gulph, and just entered into the latter, great perils arise from the current and coast of Florida.

This homeward passage through the gulph being so very precarious, there remains no other course but that of the windward passage. Its extent has been noted above, and reckoning from Port Royal is in the whole above 180 leagues. The trade-winds blowing continually from E. to W. the most difficult part of this passage is the course from Port Royal to cape Morant, which is directly against the wind, and has very often detained ships for a month or six weeks together; and indeed many have been forced to return to Port Royal after suffering great damage. But some ships that have set out betwixt December and May, have had the good fortune to turn that point in one night's time, by taking an advantage which does not always offer of the trade-winds and currents slackening in the season towards the evening, and of the strongest breezes then rising from the land. But this cannot be done from May to December, because then the trade-wind and currents are at the strongest. Besides, in the intervening months they have fiery sea-breezes; during which, especially in July, August and September, no ships stir out of port. Therefore the safest time for them to leave Jamaica is observed to be betwixt December and May.

And even when ships have doubled cape Morant, they are obliged to steer to the windward as near as possible to the island of Hispaniola, for fear of being driven to the leeward between Jamaica and Cuba, where it is all a flat shallow bottom. Nor indeed are they safe from French and Spanish

X A I

Spanish guarda costas ; particularly, when they have got to the N. of Crooked island, as the latter have, even in time of peace, pretended to as great a right of visiting our ships hereabouts, as if they were within musket-shot of Cuba or Hispaniola. For the reasons above-mentioned, the greater ships and fleet sail quite round the island of Cuba, and so through the gulph of Florida ; but the lighter and well-manned ships chase the windward passage, as it is at best the shortest, if not the safest course.

WINGEN, a small river between those of Winnyan and Clarendon, in the county of the latter name, and Carolina, in N. America. Upon it is a small settlement called Charles town, thinly inhabited.

WINYAN, or Watery river, in Clarendon county, and N. Carolina, N. America. It is about 25 leagues from Ashley river, and capable of receiving large ships, but inferior to Port-Royal, nor is there yet any settlements upon it.

WOODBIDGE, a good town of Middlesex county and E. Jersey, in N. America. It stands on a creek within the sound formed by Staten island and this county. It has 120 families, and 30,000 acres of plantation ; and lies about seven or eight miles from Piscataway.



X A I

XAINTES, SANTOS, or ALL-SAINTS ISLANDS, as having been discovered on that Holy-day, by the Spaniards, part of the government

government of Guadaloupe, one of the Caribbees, in the American ocean. These are three small isles on the S. E. side of Guadaloupe, the most westerly of which is called Terre de Bas, or the Low island, and the most easterly Terre de Haut, or the High island: the third, which lies exactly in the middle between the other two, seems to be nothing more than a large barren rock, and helps to form a very good harbour.

In 1696, Labat says, there were about 90 inhabitants on the other two islands fit to bear arms. Having been on the Terre de Bas, he computed it to be about 3 leagues in circuit; but he took the Terre de Haut to be the largest.

There is good land in the valleys, and on the other side of the hills, the tops of which, tho' stony, are covered with wood. The air here always blows fresh, let the wind be from what quarter it will. Mandioca, potatoes, pease, cotton and tobacco, thrive here to perfection, with plenty of hogs fed, as well as goats and poultry. In the wild grain season come great flights of wood-pigeons and parrots; and at other times here is abundance of turtle-doves, thrushes and sea-fowl; but they have here no fresh water. Among the rocks there is shell-fish, lobsters, grigs and congars. On land are some few black cattle. On the Terre de Bas is a neat wooden church, with two very convenient creeks both for anchorage and landing. The principal trade of the inhabitants is in cotton, pulse, tobacco and poultry.

Labat, who places these islands at an equal distance from Dominica and Guadaloupe, says, it was first possessed by a small number of French
in

X A L

in 1648, and that a great draught obliged them to abandon it till 1552, when they sent a larger colony to it, who, as Tertre says, cultivated it, raised habitations, and repulsed the savages who attacked them. He adds, that there is a fort at the harbour which is palisaded, of which the English made themselves masters once; but having been afterwards besieged in it by the French, were taken prisoners and carried to Guadaloupe; and that between this and the last mentioned island there is a dangerous streight, in which Lord Willoughby, with the English fleet, was shipwrecked after attacking this island and going to recover the English port of St. Christopher's.

XALISCO, the most southern province on the coast of Guadalajura audience, and New Spain, in N. America. It is washed by the South sea on the S. and W. bounded on the E. by Guadalajara proper and Mechoacan, and separated from Chiametlan on the N. by a narrow slip of land belonging to Guadalajara, and running out into the sea. It is not above 50 leagues in extent either way.

It abounds with Indian wheat and silver mines, but has very few cattle of any sort. From this province is brought the oil of the infernal figtree, as the Spaniards call it; which among other excellent qualities, is good for dissolving tumours, expelling of wind, and all cold humours, by anointing the belly, and taking a few drops of it in a glass of wine, as also by glysters. It is also of excellent use for ulcers in the head and deafness.

The Xalisco, an ancient city, is the capital of the province; yet the most considerable place in it is Compostella.

The

Y A G

The Spaniards are not very numerous throughout this whole audience, except in the two cities of Guadalajara and Compostella. The Mestizoes indeed make a considerable figure both with regard to numbers and estates. But the bulk of the people are the native Indians, who generally speaking are well treated here, being braver and politer than any of their countrymen, and well affected to the Spaniards, especially their priests, tho' they are far from being such slaves to them as in other parts of New Spain.

XARAYES, LAGUNA DE LOS, a large lake of Paraguay in S. America. It is formed by the river Paraguay in its course from N. to S. whence it enters into the province of Paraguay proper, &c.

XERES DE LA FRONTERA, a town in the most southern part of Zacatecas, a province of Guadalajara audience, and New Spain, in N. America. It is garrisoned by Spaniards for defending the mines against the savage Indians on the frontiers of Guadalajara.



Y A G

YAGARCHOCA, a lake within the limits of the jurisdiction of San Miguel de Ibarra in Quito, S. America. It is famous for having been the sepulchre of the inhabitants of Otabalo, upon this place being taken by Huayna-Capac the 12th Inca, who, instead of shewing any clemency to them on account of their magnanimity,

Y A R

mity, being exasperated at the noble resistance which they made against his army, ordered them all to be beheaded, both those who had quietly surrendered, as well as those taken in arms, and their bodies to be thrown into the lake: so that from the waters of the lake being tinged of a bloody colour, it acquired its present name, which signifies a lake of blood.

YAGUACHE, a lieutenancy of Guayaquil jurisdiction, in S. America. It lies at the mouth of the river of the same name, which falls into that of Guayaquil on the S. side, and has its rise from the skirts of the Cordilleras; S. from the river Bamba: Its jurisdiction contains three towns; the principal of which, is that where the custom-house is erected, and called San Jacinto de Yaguache: the two others are Noufa and Antonche. To these belong two priests; one residing at Yaguache, and the other at Noufa: though these towns are but thinly inhabited, the farms and country have great numbers, particularly of the poorer sort.

The chief produce of Yaguache is wood and a little cocoa; but cattle and cotton are the principal objects of their attention.

YARUQUI, a plain four leagues north-east from the city of Quito, and 249 toises lower than it. This spot was pitched upon as the base of the whole operations for measuring the length of an arch of the meridian, by Ulloa, &c. Near it is a village of the same name. This piece of ground, was measured as the best adapted to the operations: but it proved a very difficult and fatiguing task, from the heat of the sun, and the winds and rains which continually incommoded them: though there are several other plains in
this

Y A R

this district; yet all of them lay at too great a distance from the direction of their base. The quality, disposition and lower side, all contributed to render it less cold than Quito. Eastward it is defended by the lofty Cordillera of Guamani and Pambamarca, and westward by that of Pichincha. The soil is entirely of sand: so that besides the heat naturally resulting from the direct rays of the sun, it was increased by their reverberation from the two Cordilleras. Hence it is exposed also to violent tempests of thunder, lightening and rain; but being quite open towards the N. and S. such dreadful whirlwinds form here, that the whole interval is filled with columns of sand, carried up by the rapidity of violent eddy-winds, sometimes producing fatal consequences. One melancholy instance happen'd while they were there; for an Indian being caught in the midst of one of those blasts, died on the spot. It is indeed not at all strange, that the quantity of sand in one of those columns should totally stop all respiration in any living creature who should have the misfortune of being involved in it.

Their daily way was to measure the length of this plain in an horizontal direction: and at the same time, by means of a level, to correct the inequalities of the ground, beginning early in the morning, and continuing to pursue their task closely till evening, unless interrupted by extreme bad weather; at which time they retired to a tent always pitched for that purpose, as well as for a retreat at noon, when the heat of the sun became too intense for them after the fatigue of the morning.

The mensuration of the base was succeeded by observing the angles, both horizontal and vertical,

Y C A

cal, of the first triangles they intended to form ; but many of them were not pursued, the form and disposition of the series being afterwards altered to very great advantage. In order to this Mr. Verguin, with some others, was sent to draw a geographical map of the parts S. of Quito, while Mr. Bonguer did the same with regard to the northern parts : a task this found absolutely necessary, in order to determine the points where the signals should be placed, so as to form the most regular triangles, and whose sides should not be intercepted by higher mountains.

YASOUA, a river of Florida, in N. America. It lies about 60 leagues higher on the east-side of the Mississippi, into which it comes 2 or 300 miles out of the country. Upon it dwell the nations of the Yasoues, Tounicas, Kowrouas, &c.

YCA, or VALVERDE, i. e. the Green vale, from a valley of the same name, planted with vines ; which is six leagues long, and produces plenty of wine, in Peru, S. America. It is about 41 miles from Pisco, to the S. E. This is a beautiful and rich town, inhabited by about 500 Spaniards. Here is a large church, three convents, and an hospital. The air is very serene and healthy, and the women here reckoned the handsomest in Peru. The town is governed by a Lieutenant appointed by the King of Spain, who has a very considerable income. About six leagues from the town is its port, by the Spaniards called Puerto Quemada. Thither they carry the wine which is made in the valley, whence it is transported into the other provinces, and especially to Lima. Between this town and Pisco there are several meadows, with water for the beasts of burthen. But what is very surpris-
ing

Y O R

ing is, that when the river, which runs through the valley, begins to swell, the waters in the meadows dry up apace, and fail entirely at last : and on the contrary, when the river is very low, there is abundance of water in the meadows. This de Laet tells us.

YLO, a good port to load and unload at, in Los Charcas, in Peru, S. America. It lies, according to Dampier and Rogers, in lat. 18. S. Near it is a river of fresh water of the same name. This, as most of the other rivers in Peru, runs with a quick current, from the beginning of January till the latter end of June, and then it decreases, running slower and slower, till the close of September; after which it wholly fails, and becomes dry; the waters not beginning to run again till January. Near this river is a valley, very well inhabited by Indians, in which they have store of corn and other provisions, with several sorts of very good fruit. The point of Ylo is low land, and runs out into the sea. It is dangerous coming near it : for off it lies an island and several rocks. The town of Ylo lies about a quarter of a league to the windward of the river, and is inhabited by Indians, from whom may be purchased maize, water, wood and other necessaries. Frezier calls it Hilo.

YORK, a county of Virginia, in N. America. It lies S. E. of James's county, between James's river and York river, containing 60,767 acres of land, in the three parishes of York, Hampton, and New Pokosou. The latter stands at the mouth of York river.

York river, by the Indians called Pamunky, in Virginia, N. America. The name Pamun-
ky

Y O R

ky, the upper branch of this river, in K. William's county, still retains. It is navigable 60 miles, by large ships ; and by ketches and sloops, 30 more. By crossing the neck of land to Pokosou, one comes to its mouth. It runs the same course with James's river for 100 miles ; and so near it, that in some places it is not above five miles over land, from one to the other : which land between them, being so well accommodated for navigation, and so near two such great rivers, is best inhabited ; and here the richest planters are seated. Forty miles up this river it divides itself into two branches, navigable each a considerable way, for sloops and barges. The small slip of land which divides James's river from York river, is reckoned a very rich soil, producing the best tobacco in that country, known by the name of sweet-scented ; which is stripped from the stalk, before it is packed up in the hoghead ; and then so closely pressed, that a hoghead will sometimes weigh fourteen or fifteen hundred weight. And some particular crops of the most careful planting of this commodity, have frequently been sold at the key for twelve-pence per pound. This spot of ground, so happily situated, has also the convenience of two inlets, navigable by flat-bottomed boats ; the one runs from James's river, and extends to the northward, about five miles across the country, to a safe landing-place. The other runs south from York river, up into the land ; so that the space between the landing-places of these two rivulets is only a mile, and the soil gravelly ; and here Williamsburg is situated : which, by means of these two inlets or creeks, commands

Y O R

commands the navigation of James's and York rivers.

YORK, NEW, a city and province in North America, formerly called Nova Belgia, from its being planted by the Dutch.

The province of New York, at present, contains Long Island, Staten Island, and the lands on the E. side of Hudson's river, to the bounds of Connecticut. On the W. side of Hudson's river from the sea to lat. 41. lies New Jersey. The lines of partition between that province and this, from that latitude to the other station on Delaware, is unsettled. From thence, where-soever it may be fixed, they claim all the lands, on the E. side of Delaware, to the N. line of Pennsylvania; and all the territory, on both sides of the Mohawks river, and westward to the isthmus at Niagara: in a word, all the country belonging to the crown of Great Britain, not already granted.

Hence they have, from the beginning, been exposed to controversies about limits. The New Jersey claim includes several hundred thousand acres, and has not a little impeded the settlement of the colony. The dispute with the Massachusetts's bay is still more important, and for several years past occasioned very considerable commotions. The New Hampshire pretensions have, as yet, exposed them to no great trouble. But when all those claims are settled, a new controversy will probably commence with the proprietaries of Pennsylvania.

The city of New York, at first, included only the island, called by the Indians, Manhatans, Manning's island; the two Barn islands, and the three Qyster islands, were in the county. But
the

Y O R

the limits of the city have since been augmented by charter. The island is very narrow, not a mile wide at a medium, and about 14 miles in length. The south-west point projects into a fine spacious bay, nine miles long, and about four in breadth; at the confluence of the waters of Hudson's river, and the streight between Long island and the northern shore. The Narrows, at the south end of the bay, is scarce two miles wide, and opens the ocean to full view. The passage up to New-York from Sandy Hook, a point that extends farthest into the sea, is safe, and not above five and twenty miles in length. The common novigation is between the east and west banks, in two or three and twenty feet water. But it is said that an eighty gun ship may be brought up, through a narrow, winding, unfrequented, channel, between the north-end of the east-bank and Coney island.

The city has, in reality, no natural bason or harbour. The ships lie off in the road, on the east-side of the town, which is docked out, and better built than the side, because the freshes in Hudson's river fill it in some winters with ice.

The city of New-York consists of about two thousand five hundred buildings. It is a mile in length, and not above half that in breadth. Such is its figure, its center of business, and the situation of the houses, that the mean cartage from one part to another, does not exceed above one quarter of a mile; than which nothing can be more advantageous to a trading city.

It is thought to be as healthy a spot as any in the world. The E. and S. parts, in general, are low, but the rest is situated on a dry, elevated soil. The streets are irregular, but being
paved

paved with round pebbles are clean, and lined with well-built brick houses, many of which are covered with tiled roofs.

No part of America is supplied with markets abounding with greater plenty and variety. They have beef, pork, mutton, poultry, butter, wild fowl, venison, fish, roots, and herbs of all kinds, in their seasons. Their oysters are a considerable article in the support of the poor. Their beds are within view of the town; a fleet of two hundred small craft are often seen there, at a time when the weather is mild in winter; and this single article is computed to be worth annually 10 or 12,000 l.

This city is the metropolis and grand mart of the province, and, by its commodious situation, commands also all the trade of the western part of Connecticut and that of East Jersey. No season prevents their ships from launching out into the ocean. During the greatest severity of winter, an equal, unrestrained activity runs through all ranks, orders, and employments.

Upon the south-west point of the city stands the fort, which is a square with four bastions. Within the walls is the house in which the Governors usually reside; and opposite to it brick-barracks, built formerly for the independent companies. The Governor's house is in height three stories, and fronts to the west; having, from the second story, a fine prospect to the bay and the Jersey shore. At the south-end there was formerly a chapel, but this was burnt down in the negroe conspiracy of the spring 1741. According to Governor Burnet's observations, this fort stands in the latitude of 40. 42. N.

Y O R

Below the walls of the garrison, near the water, they have lately raised a line of fortification, which commands the entrance into the eastern-road and the mouth of Hudson's river. This batterey is built of stone, and the merlons consist of cedar-joists, filled with earth. It mounts 92 cannon, and these are all the works they have to defend the place. About six furlongs, south-east of the fort, lies Notten island, containing about 100 or 120 acres, reserved by an act of assembly as a sort of demesne for the Governors, upon which it is proposed to erect a strong castle, because an enemy might from thence easily bombard the city, without being annoyed either by our battery or the fort. During the last war a line of palisadoes was run from Hudson's to the east river, at the other end of the city, with block-houses at small distances. The greater part of these still remain as a monument of folly, for it cost the province about 8000 l.

The inhabitants of New York are a mixed people, but mostly descended from the original Dutch planters. There are still two churches, in which religious worship is performed in that language. The old building is of stone and ill built, ornamented within by a small organ-loft and brass branches. The new church is a high, heavy edifice, has a very extensive area, and was completed in 1729. It has no galleries, and yet will perhaps contain a thousand or twelve hundred auditors. The steeple of this church affords a most beautiful prospect, both of the city beneath and the surrounding country. The Dutch congregation is more numerous than any other ; but as the language becomes disused, it

is much diminished; and unless they change their worship into the English tongue, must soon suffer a total dissipation. Their church was incorporated on the 11th of May 1696, by the name of the minister, elders, and deacons, of the reformed protestant Dutch church of the city of New-York; and its estate, after the expiration of sundry long leases, will be worth a very great income.

All the Low Dutch congregations, in this and the province of New-Jersey, worship after the manner of the reformed churches in the United Provinces. With respect to government, they are in principle presbyterians; but yet hold themselves in subordination to the Classis of Amsterdam, who sometimes permit, and at other times refuse them the powers of ordination. Some of their ministers consider such a subjection as anti-constitutional; and hence, in several of their late annual conventions, at New-York, called the Cætus, some debates have arisen amongst them; the majority being inclined to erect a classis, or ecclesiastical judicatory, here, for the government of their churches. Those of their ministers, who are natives of Europe, are, in general, averse to the project. The expence attending the ordination of their candidates, in Holland, and the reference of their disputes to the classis of Amsterdam, is very considerable; and with what consequences the interruption of their correspondence with the European Dutch would be attended, in case of war, well deserves their consideration.

There are, besides the Dutch, two episcopal churches in this city, upon the plan of the established church in South Britain. Trinity church was built in 1696, and afterwards enlarged in 1737. It stands very pleasantly upon the banks

Y O R

of Hudson's river, and has a large cemetery, on each side, inclosed in the front by a painted paled fence. Before it, a long walk is railed off from the broad-way, the pleasantest street of any in the whole town. This building is about 148 feet long, including the tower and chancel, and 72 feet in breadth. The steeple is 175 feet in height, and over the door facing the river is a Latin inscription.

The church is, within, ornamented beyond any other place of publick worship in New-York. The head of the chancel is adorned with an altar-piece, and opposite to it, at the other end of the building, is the organ. The tops of the pillars, which support the galleries, are decked with the gilt busts of angels winged. From the ceiling are suspended two glass branches, and on the walls hang the arms of some of its principal benefactors. The ailes are paved with flat stones.

This congregation, partly by the arrival of strangers from Europe, but principally by proselytes from the Dutch churches, is become so numerous, that though the old building will contain 2000 hearers, yet a new one was erected in 1752. This, called St. George's chapel, is a very neat edifice, faced with hewn stone and tiled. The steeple is lofty, but irregular; and its situation in a new, crowded, and ill-built part of the town.

The rector, churchwardens, and vestrymen of Trinity church, are incorporated by an act of assembly, which grants the two last the advowson or right of presentation; but enacts, that the rector shall be instituted and inducted in a manner most agreeable to the King's instructions

Y O R

tions to the Governor, and the canonical right of the bishop of London. Their worship is conducted after the mode of the church of England; and with respect to government, they are empowered to make rules and orders for themselves, being, if we may use the expression, an independent ecclesiastical corporation.

The revenue of this church is restricted, by an act of assembly, to 500l. per annum; but it is possessed of a real estate, at the north-end of the town, which having been lately divided into lots and let to farm, will, in a few years, produce a much greater income.

The Presbyterians increasing after Lord Cornbury's return to England, called Mr. Anderson, a Scotch minister, to the pastoral charge of their congregation; and Dr. John Nichol, Patrick Mac Night, Gilbert Livingston and Thomas Smith, purchased a piece of ground, and founded a church in 1719. Two years afterwards they petitioned Colonel Schuyler, who had then the chief command, for a charter of incorporation, to secure their estate for religious worship, upon the plan of the church in North-Britain; but were disappointed in their expectations, through the opposition of the episcopal party. They, shortly after, renewed their request to Governor Burnet, who referred the petition to his council. The Episcopalians again violently opposed the grant, and the Governor, in 1724, wrote upon the subject to the Lords of trade for their direction. Counsellor West, who was then consulted, gave his opinion in these words: 'Upon consideration of the several acts of uniformity, that have passed in Great-Britain, I am of opinion that they do not extend to New-York, and consequently

‘quently an act of toleration is of no use in that
 ‘province; and therefore, as there is no pro-
 ‘vincial act for uniformity, according to the
 ‘church of England, I am of opinion, that by
 ‘law such patent of incorporation may be grant-
 ‘ed, as by the petition is desired.’

After several years solicitation for a charter in
 vain, and fearful that those who obstructed such
 a reasonable request, would watch an opportuni-
 ty to give them a more effectual wound; those,
 among the Presbyterians, who were invested with
 the fee simple of the church and ground, ‘convey-
 ‘ed it, on the 16th of March 1730, to the mode-
 ‘rator of the general assembly of the church of
 ‘Scotland and the commission thereof, the mo-
 ‘derator of the presbytery of Edinburgh, the
 ‘principal of the college of Edinburgh, the
 ‘professor of divinity therein, and the procura-
 ‘tor and agent of the church of Scotland, for
 ‘the time being, and their successors in office,
 ‘as a committee of the general assembly. On
 ‘the 15th of August 1732, the church of Scot-
 ‘land, by an instrument under the seal of the ge-
 ‘neral assembly,’ and signed by Mr. Niel Camp-
 bell, principal of the university of Glasgow, and
 moderator of the general assembly and commis-
 sion thereof; Mr. James Nesbit, one of the
 ministers of the gospel at Edinburgh, moderator
 of the presbytery of Edinburgh; Mr. William
 Hamilton, principal of the university of Edin-
 burgh; Mr. James Smith, professor of divinity
 therein; and Mr. William Grant, advocate,
 procurator for the church of Scotland, for the
 time being; pursuant to an act of the general
 assembly, dated the 8th of May 1731, did de-
 clare,

care, ' that notwithstanding the aforesaid right
 ' made to them and their successors in office,
 ' they were desirous, that the aforesaid building
 ' and edifice, and appurtenances thereof, be pre-
 ' served for the pious and religious purposes for
 ' which the same were designed; and that it
 ' should be free and lawful to the Presbyterians
 ' then residing, or that should at any time
 ' thereafter be resident in or near the afore-
 ' said city of New York; in America, or others
 ' joining with them, to convene, in the afore-
 ' said church, for the worship of God in all the
 ' parts thereof, and for the dispensation of all
 ' gospel ordinances; and generally to use and
 ' occupy the said church and its appurtenances,
 ' fully and freely in all times coming, they sup-
 ' porting and maintaining the edifice and ap-
 ' purtenances at their own charge.'

Mr. Anderson was succeeded, in April 1727, by the Rev. Mr. Ebenezer Pemberton, under whose incessant labours the congregation greatly increased, and was enabled to erect the present edifice in 1748. It is built of stone, raised off from the street, is 80 feet long, and in breadth 60. The steeple, raised on the south-west end, is in height 145 feet. In the front to the street, between two long windows, is a Latin inscription gilt, and cut in a black slate six feet in length.

The French church, by the contentions in 1724, and the disuse of the language, is now reduced to an inconsiderable handful. The building is of stone, nearly a square, plain both within and without. It is fenced from the street, has a steeple and a bell, the latter of which was the gift of Sir Henry Ashurst of London.

The German Lutheran churches are two. Both their places of worship are small : one of them has a cupola and bell.

The Quakers have a meeting-house, and the Moravians a church, consisting principally of female profelytes from other societies. Their service is in the English tongue.

The Anabaptists assemble at a small meeting-house, but have as yet no regular settled congregation. The Jews, who are not inconsiderable for their numbers, worship in a synagogue erected in a very private part of the town, plain without, but very neat within.

The-city hall is a strong brick building, two stories in heighth, in the shape of an oblong, winged with one at each end, at right angles with the first. The floor below is an open walk, except two jails and the jailor's apartments. The cellar underneath is a dungeon, and the garret above a common prison. This edifice is erected in a place where four streets meet, and fronts, to the south-west, one of the most spacious streets in town. The eastern wing, in the second story, consists of the assembly-chamber, a lobby, and a small room for the speaker of the house. The west wing, on the same floor, forms the council room and a library ; and in the space between the ends, the Supreme Court is ordinarily held.

The library consists of a thousand volumes, which were bequeathed to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign Parts, by Dr. Millington, rector of Newington. Mr. Humphreys, the society's secretary, in a letter of the 23d of September 1728, informed Governor Montgomerie, that the society intended
to

to place these books in New York, intending to establish a library, for the use of the clergy and gentlemen of this and the neighbouring governments of Connecticut, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, upon giving security to return them ; and desired the Governor to recommend it to the assembly, to provide a place to reposit the books, and to concur in an act for the preservation of them and others that might be added. Governor Montgomerie sent the letter to the assembly, who ordered it to be laid before the city-corporation; and the latter, in June 1729, agreed to provide a proper repository for the books, which were accordingly soon after sent over. The greatest part of them are upon theological subjects, and through the carelessness of the keepers many are missing.

In 1754, a set of gentlemen undertook to carry about a subscription towards raising a public library, and in a few days collected near 600*l.* which were laid out in purchasing about 700 volumes of new, well chosen books. Every subscriber, upon payment of 5*l.* principal, and the annual sum of 10*s.* is entitled to the use of these books. His right by the articles is assignable, and for non-compliance with them may be forfeited. The care of this library is committed to twelve trustees, annually elected by the subscribers, on the last Tuesday of April, who are restricted from making any rules repugnant to the fundamental subscription. This is the beginning of a library, which in process of time will probably become vastly rich and voluminous ; and it would be very proper for the company to have a charter for its security and encouragement. The books are deposited in

the same room with those given by the society.

Besides the city-hall, there belong to the corporation, a large alms-house or place of correction, and the exchange, in the latter of which there is a large room raised upon brick-arches, generally used for public entertainments, concerts of music, balls, and assemblies.

Though the city was put under the government of a Mayor, &c. in 1665, it was not regularly incorporated till 1686. Since that time several charters have been passed: the last was granted by Governor Montgomerie on the 15th of January 1730.

It is divided into seven wards, and is under the government of a mayor, recorder, seven aldermen, and as many assistants or common councilmen. The mayor, a sheriff, and coroner, are annually appointed by the Governor. The Recorder has a patent during pleasure. The aldermen, assistants, assessors, and collectors, are annually elected by the freemen and freeholders of the respective wards. The mayor has the sole appointment of a deputy, and, together with four aldermen, may appoint a chamberlain. The mayor, or recorder, four aldermen, and as many assistants, form "The common council of the city of New York;" and this body, by a majority of voices, hath power to make by-laws for the government of the city, which are binding only for a year, unless confirmed by the governor and council. They have many other privileges relating to ferriages, markets, fairs, the assize of bread, wine, &c. and the licensing and regulation of tavern-keepers, cartage, and the like. The mayor, his deputy,

Y O R

puty, the recorder, and aldermen, are constituted justices of the peace; and may hold not only a court of record once a week, to take cognizance of all civil causes, but also a court of general quarter-sessions of the peace. They have a common clerk, commissioned by the governor, who enjoys an appointment worth about four or five hundred pounds per annum. The annual revenue of the corporation is near two thousand pounds. The standing militia of the island consists of about 2300 men, and the city has in reserve, a thousand stand of arms for seamen, the poor and others, in case of an invasion.

The north eastern part of New York island is inhabited, principally by Dutch farmers, who have a small village there called Harlem, pleasantly situated on a flat cultivated for the city-markets.

The province of New York is not so populous as some have imagined. Scarce a third part of it is under cultivation. The colony of Connecticut, which is vastly inferior to this in its extent, contains, according to a late authentic enquiry, above 133,000 inhabitants, and has a militia of 27,000 men; but the militia of New York, according to the general estimate, does not exceed 18,000. The whole number of souls is computed at 100,000.

Many have been the discouragements to the settlement of this colony. The French and Indian irruptions, to which we have always been exposed, have driven many families into New-Jersey. At home, the British acts for the transportation of felons have brought all the American colonies into discredit with the industrious
and

and honest poor, both in the kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland. The mischievous tendency of those laws was shewn in a late paper, published in America, which it may not improper to lay before the reader.

“ It is too well known that in pursuance of divers acts of parliament, great numbers of fellows who have forfeited their lives to the public, for the most atrocious crimes, are annually transported from home to these plantations. Very surprising one would think, that thieves, burglars, pickpockets, and cut-purses, and a herd of the most flagitious banditti upon earth, should be sent as agreeable companions to us ! That the supreme legislature did intend a transportation to America, for a punishment of these villains, I verily believe : but so great is the mistake, that, confident I am, they are thereby, on the contrary, highly rewarded. For what, in God’s name, can be more agreeable to a penurious wretch, driven through necessity, to seek a livelihood by breaking of houses, and robbing upon the king’s highway, than to be saved from the halter, redeemed from the stench of a goal, and transported, passage-free, into a country, where, being unknown, no man can reproach him with his crimes ; where labour is high, a little of which will maintain him, and where all his expences will be moderate and low. There is scarce a thief in England, that would not rather be transported than hanged. Life in any condition, but that of extreme misery, will be preferred to death. As long, therefore, as there remains this wide door of escape, the number of thieves and robbers at home will perpetually multiply, and their depredations be incessantly reiterated. But

But the acts were intended, ' for the better ' peopling the colonies.' And will thieves and murderers be conducive to that end? What advantage can we reap from a colony of unrestrainable renegadoes? will they exalt the glory of the crown? or rather, will not the dignity of the most illustrious monarch in the world be sullied by a province of subjects so lawless, detestable, and ignominious? Can agriculture be promoted, when the ' wild boar of the forest ' breaks down our hedges, and pulls up our vines? Will trade flourish, or manufactures be encouraged, where property is made the spoil of such who are too idle to work, and wicked enough to murder and steal?

Besides, are we not subjects of the same king with the people of England; members of the same body politic, and therefore entitled to equal privileges with them? If so, how injurious does it seem to free one part of the dominions, from the plagues of mankind, and cast them upon another? Should a law be proposed to take the poor of one parish, and billet them upon another, would not all the world, but the parish to be relieved, exclaim against such a project, as iniquitous and absurd? Should the numberless villains of London and Westminster be suffered to escape from their prisons, to range at large and depredate any other part of the kingdom, would not every man join with the sufferers, and condemn the measure as hard and unreasonable? And though the hardships upon us are indeed not equal to those, yet the miseries that flow from laws, by no means intended to prejudice us, are too heavy not to be felt. But the colonies must be peopled. Agreed: and will the transportation-
acts

acts ever have that tendency? No, they work the contrary way, and counteract their own design. We want people 'tis true, but not villains, ready at any time, encouraged by impunity, and habituated upon the slightest occasions, to cut a man's throat for a small part of his property. The delights of such company is a noble inducement, indeed, to the honest poor, to convey themselves into a strange country. Amidst all our plenty, they will have enough to exercise their virtues, and stand in no need of the association of such as will prey upon their property, and gorge themselves with the blood of the adventures. They came over in search of happiness; rather than starve will live any where, and would be glad to be excused from 'so afflicting an antepart of the torments of hell. In reality, Sir, these very laws, though otherwise designed, have turned out in the end, the most effectual expedients, that the art of man could have contrived, to prevent the settlement of these remote parts of the King's dominions. They have actually taken away almost every encouragement to so laudable a design. I appeal to facts. The body of the English are struck with terror at the thought of coming over to us, not because they have a vast ocean to cross, or leave behind them their friends, or that the country is new and uncultivated; but from the shocking ideas, the mind must necessarily form, of the company of inhuman savages, and the more terrible herd of exiled malefactors. There are thousands of honest men, labouring in Europe, at four pence a day, starving in spite of all their efforts, a dead weight to the respective parishes to which they belong; who, without any other qualifications

qualifications than common sense, health, and strength, might accumulate estates among us, as many have done already. These, and not the others, are the men that should be sent over, for the better peopling the plantations. Great Britain and Ireland, in their present circumstances, are overstocked with them; and he who would immortalize himself, for a lover of mankind, should concert a scheme for the transportation of the industriously honest abroad, and the immediate punishment of rogues and plunderers at home. The pale-faced, half-clad, meagre, and starved skeletons, that are seen in every village of those kingdoms, call loudly for the patriot's generous aid. The plantations too would thank him for his assistance, in obtaining the repeal of those laws which, though otherwise intended by the legislature, have so unhappily proved injurious to his own country, and ruinous to us. It is not long since a bill passed the commons, for the employment of such criminals in his Majesty's docks, as should merit the gallows. The design was good. It is consistent with sound policy, that all those who have forfeited their liberty and lives to their country, should be compelled to labour the residue of their days in its service. But the scheme was bad, and wisely was the bill rejected by the Lords, for this only reason, that it had a natural tendency to discredit the King's Yards; the consequences of which must have been prejudicial to the whole nation. Just so ought we to reason in the present case, and we should then soon be brought to conclude, that though peopling the colonies, which was the laudable motives of the legislature, be expedient to the publick, abrogating the transportation-laws must be equally necessary.

The

Y O R

The bigotry and tyranny of some of the Governors, together with the great extent of their grants, may also be considered among the discouragements against the full settlement of the province. Most of these gentlemen coming over with no other view than to raise their own fortunes, issued extravagant patents, charged with small quit-rents, to such as were able to serve them in the assembly; and these patentees being generally men of estates, have rated their lands so exorbitantly high, that very few poor persons could either purchase or lease them. Add to all these, the New England planters have always been disaffected to the Dutch, nor was there, after the surrender, any foreign accession from the Netherlands. The province being thus poorly inhabited, the price of labour became so enormously enhanced, that they have been constrained to import negroes from Africa, who are employed in all kinds of servitude and trades.

English is the most prevailing language in New York, but not a little corrupted by the Dutch dialect, which is still so much used in some counties, that the sheriffs find it difficult to obtain persons sufficiently acquainted with the English tongue, to serve as jurors in the courts of law.

The manners of the people differ as well as their language. In Suffolk and Queen's county, the first settlers of which were either natives of England, or the immediate descendants of such as begun the plantations in the eastern colonies, their customs are similar to those prevailing in the English counties, from whence they originally sprang. In the city of New York, through their intercourse with the Europeans, they follow
low

low the London fashions ; though by the time they adopt them, they become difused in England. Their affluence, during the late war, introduced a degree of luxury in tables, drefs, and furniture, with which they were before unacquainted. But ftill they are not fo gay a people, as their neighbours in Bofton and feveral of the fouthern colonies. The Dutch counties, in fome meafure, follow the example of New-York, but ftill retain many modes peculiar to the Holländers.

The city of New York confifts principally of merchants, fhopkeepers, and tradesmen, who fustain the reputation of punctual and fair dealers. With refpect to riches, there is not fo great an inequality amongst them, as is common in Bofton and fome other places. Every man of induftry and integrity has it in his power to live well, and many are the inftances of perfons, who came here diftrefsed by their poverty, who now enjoy eafy and plentiful fortunes.

New-York is one of the moft focial places on the continent. The men collect themfelves into weekly evening-clubs. The ladies, in winter, are frequently entertained either at concerts of mufick or afsemblies, and make a very good appearance. They are comely and drefs well, and fcarce any of them have diftorted fapes. Tinctur'd with a Dutch education, they manage their families with becoming parfimony, good providence, and fingular neatnefs. The practice of extravagant gaming, common to the fashionable part of the fair fex, in fome places, is a vice with which they cannot juftly be charged. There is nothing they fo generally neglect as
reading,

Y O R

reading, and indeed all the arts for the improvement of the mind, in which the men have set them the example. They are modest, temperate, and charitable; naturally sprightly, sensible, and good-humoured; and, by the helps of a more elevated education, would possess all the accomplishments desirable in the sex. Their schools are in the lowest orders; the instructors want instruction, and through a long shameful neglect of all the arts and sciences, the common speech is extremely corrupt; and the evidences of a bad taste, both as to thought and language, are visible in their proceedings, publick and private.

The people, both in town and country, are sober, industrious, and hospitable, though intent upon gain. The richer sort keep very plentiful tables, abounding with great variety of flesh, fish, fowl, and all kinds of vegetables. The common drinks are beer, cyder, weak punch, and Madeira wine. For desert they have fruits in vast plenty, of different kinds and various species.

Gentlemen of estates rarely reside in the country, hence few or no experiments have yet been made in agriculture. The farms being large, the husbandmen, for that reason, have little recourse to art for manuring and improving their lands; but it is said, that nature has furnished them with sufficient helps, whenever necessity calls for their use. It is much owing to the disproportion between the number of the inhabitants, and the vast tracts remaining still to be settled, that they have not, as yet, entered upon scarce any other manufactures, than such as are indispensibly necessary for their home convenience. Felt-making, which is perhaps
the

Y O R

the most natural of any they could fall upon, was begun some years ago, and hats were exported to the West-Indies with great success, till lately prohibited by an act of parliament.

The inhabitants of this colony are in general healthy and robust, taller but shorter lived than Europeans, and, both with respect to their minds and bodies, arrive sooner to an age of maturity. Breathing a serene, dry air, they are more sprightly in their natural tempers than the people of England, and hence instances of suicide are here very uncommon. Few physicians settled in New York are eminent for their skill. Quacks abound like locusts in Egypt, and too many have recommended themselves to a full practice and profitable subsistence. This is the less to be wondered at, as the profession is under no kind of regulation. Loud as the call is, they have no law to protect the lives of the King's subjects from the malpractice of pretenders. Any man at his pleasure sets up for physician, apothecary, and chirurgeon. No candidates are either examined or licensed, or even sworn to fair practice.

The situation of New York, with respect to foreign markets, is to be preferred to any of our colonies. It lies in the center of the British plantations on the continent, has at all times a short easy access to the ocean, and commands almost the whole trade of Connecticut and New Jersey, two fertile and well cultivated colonies. The projection of cape Cod into the Atlantick renders the navigation from the former to Boston, at some seasons, extremely perilous; and sometimes the coasters are driven off, and compelled to winter
in

Y O R

in the West-Indies. But the conveyance to New-York, from the east-ward through the Sound, is short and unexposed to such dangers. Philadelphia receives as little advantage from New-Jersey, as Boston from Connecticut, because the only rivers which roll through that province, disembogue not many miles from the very city of New York. Several attempts have been made to raise Perth Amboy into a trading port, but hitherto it has proved to be an unfeasible project. New-York, all things considered, has a much better situation, and were it otherwise, the city is become too rich and considerable to be eclipsed by any other town in its neighbourhood.

The merchants are compared to a hive of bees, who industriously gather honey for others. The profits of their trade center chiefly in Great Britain; and for that reason, among others, they ought always to receive the generous aid and protection of their mother-country. In the traffick with other places, the balance is almost constantly in their favour. Their exports to the West-Indies are bread, pease, rye-meal, Indian corn, apples, onions, boards, staves, horses, sheep, butter, cheese, pickled oysters, beef, and pork. Flour is also a main article, of which there is shipped about 80,000 berrels per annum. To preserve the credit of this important branch of their staple, they have a good law, appointing officers to inspect and brand every cask before its exportation. The returns are chiefly rum, sugar, and molasses, except cash from Curacao, and when mules, from the Spanish main, are ordered to Jamaica, and the Windward islands, which are generally exchanged for their natural produce,

Y O R

produce, for they receive but little cash from the English Islands. The balance against them would be much more in their favour, if the indulgence to their sugar-colonies did not enable them to sell their produce at a higher rate than either the Dutch or French islands.

The Spaniards commonly contract for provisions, with merchants in this and the colony of Pensilvania, very much to the advantage both of the contractors and the public, because the returns are wholly in cash. Their wheat, flour, Indian corn, and lumber shipped to Lisbon and Madeira, balance the Madeira wine imported here.

The logwood trade to the bay of Honduras is very considerable, and was pushed by the merchants with great boldness in the most dangerous times. The exportation of flax-seed to Ireland is of late very much increased. Between the 9th of December 1755, and the 23d of February following, were shipped off 12,528 hogsheads. In return for this article, linens are imported and bills of exchange drawn, in favour of England, to pay for the dry goods they purchase there. Logwood is remitted to the English merchants for the same purpose.

The fur-trade ought not to be passed over in silence. The building of Oswego has conduced, more than any thing else, to the preservation of this trade. Peltry of all kinds is purchased with rum, ammunition, blankets, strouds, and wampum, or conque-shell bugles.

Their importation of dry goods from England is so vastly great, that they are obliged to betake themselves to all possible arts, to make remittances to the English merchants. It is for
this

this purpose they import cotton from St. Thomas's and Surinam ; lime-juice and Nicaragua wood from Curacao ; and logwood from the bay, &c. and yet it drains them of all the silver and gold they can collect. It is computed, that the annual amount of the goods purchased by this colony in Great Britain is in value not less than 100,000 l. sterling ; and the sum would be much greater if a stop was put to all clandestine trade. England is, doubtless, entitled to all their superfluities ; because their general interests are closely connected, and her navy is their principal defence. On this account, the trade with Hamburgh and Holland for duck, chequered linen, Oznabrigs, cordage, and tea, is certainly, upon the whole, impolitic and unreasonable ; how much soever it may conduce to advance the interests of a few merchants, or this particular colony.

By what measures this contraband trade may be effectually obstructed is hard to determine, though it well deserves the attention of a British parliament. Increasing the number of custom-house officers will be a remedy worse than the disease. Their salaries would be an additional charge upon the public ; for if we argue from their conduct, we ought not to presume upon their fidelity. The exclusive right of the East-India company to import tea, while the colonies purchase it of foreigners 30 per cent. cheaper, must be very prejudicial to the nation. The people of New York, both in town and country, are gone into the habit of tea-drinking ; and it is supposed they consume of this commodity in value near 10,000 l. sterling per annum.

Some

Y O R

Some are of opinion that the fishery of sturgeons, which abound in Hudson's river, might be improved much to the advantage of the colony; and that, if proper measures were concerted, much profit would arise from ship-building and naval stores. It is certain they have timber in vast plenty, oak, white and black pines, fir, locust, red and white mulberry, and cedar; and perhaps there is no soil on the globe, fitter for the production of hemp than the low lands in the county of Albany. With regard to iron ore, a necessary article, we shall add an extract from the *Independant Reflector*, a paper lately published in America.

‘ It is generally believed, that this province abounds with a variety of minerals. Of iron in particular we have such plenty, as to be excelled by no country in the world of equal extent. It is a metal of intrinsic value beyond any other, and preferable to the purest gold. The former is converted into numberless forms, for as many indispensable uses; the latter, for its portableness and scarcity, is only fit for a medium of trade: but iron is a branch of it, and I am persuaded will, one time or other, be one of the most valuable articles of our commerce. Our annual exports to Boston, Rhode-Island and Connecticut, since the late act of parliament, to England, are far from being inconsiderable. The bodies of iron ore in the northern parts of this province are so many, their quality so good, and their situation so convenient, in respect of wood, water, hearth-stone, proper fluxes, and carriages, for furnaces, bloomeries, and forges, that with a little attention we might very soon rival the Swedes in the
produce

produce of this article. If any American attempts in iron works have proved abortive; and disappointed their undertaker, it is not to be imputed either to the quality of the ore, or a defect of conveniencies. The want of workmen, and the villainy of those we generally have, are the only causes to which we must attribute such miscarriages. No man, who has been concerned in them, will disagree with me, if I assert, that from the founder of the furnace to the meanest banksmen or jobber, they are usually low, profligate, drunken, and faithless; and yet, under all the innumerable disadvantages of such instruments, very large estates have, in this way, been raised in some of our colonies. Our success, therefore, in the iron manufactory, is obstructed and discouraged by the want of workmen, and the high price of labour, its necessary consequence, and by these alone: but it is our happiness, that such only being the cause, the means of redress are entirely in our own hands. Nothing more is wanting to open a vast fund of riches to the province, in this branch of trade, than the importation of foreigners. If our merchants and landed gentlemen could be brought to a coalition in this design, their private interests would not be better advanced by it, than the public emolument; the latter in particular, would thereby vastly improve their lands, increase the number, and raise the rents of their tenants. And I cannot but think, that if those gentlemen, who are too inactive to engage in such an enterprise, would only be at the pains of drawing up full representations of their advantages for iron works, and of publishing them from time to

Y O R

time in Great-Britain, Ireland, Germany, and Sweden, the province would soon be supplied with a sufficient number of capable workmen in all the branches of that manufactory.'

The money used in this province is silver, gold, British half-pence, and bills of credit. To counterfeit either of them is felony without benefit of clergy; but none except the latter, and Lyon dollars, are a legal tender. Twelve half-pence, till lately, passed for a shilling; which being much beyond their value in any of the neighbouring colonies, the assembly, in 1753, resolved to proceed, at their next meeting, after the first of May ensuing, to the consideration of a method for ascertaining their value. A set of gentlemen, in number seventy-two, took the advantage of the discredit that resolve put upon copper half-pence, and, on the 22d of December, subscribed a paper, engaging not to receive or pass them, except at the rate of fourteen coppers to a shilling. This gave rise to a mob, for a few days, among the lower class of people; but some of them being imprisoned, the scheme was carried into execution; and established in every part of the province, without the aid of a law. Their paper-bills, which are issued to serve the exigencies of the government, were at first equal to an ounce of silver, then valued at eight shillings. Before the late Spanish war, silver and gold were in great demand to make remittances for European goods, and then the bills sunk, an ounce of silver being worth nine shillings and three pence. During the war, the credit of their bills was well supported, partly by the number of prizes taken by their privateers, and the high price of

their produce abroad ; and partly by the log-wood trade, and the depreciation of the New-England paper-money, which gave theirs a free circulation through the eastern colonies. Since the war, silver has been valued at about nine shillings and two-pence an ounce, and is doubtless fixed there, till their imports exceed what they export. To assist his majesty for removing the late encroachments of the French, they have issued 80,000 l. to be sunk in short periods, by a tax on estates real and personal ; and the whole amount of their paper-currency is thought to be about 160,000 l.

Never was the trade of this province in so flourishing a condition, as at the latter end of the late French war. Above twenty privateers were often out of this port at a time ; and they were very successful in their captures. Provisions, which are their staple, bore a high price in the West-Indies. The French, distressed through the want of them, gladly received their flags of truce, though sometimes they had but one or two prisoners on board, because they were always loaded with flour, beef, pork, and such like commodities. The danger their own vessels were exposed to, induced them to sell their sugars at a very low rate. A trade was at the same time carried on between Jamaica and the Spanish Main, which opened a fine market to the northern colonies, and the returns were principally in cash. It was generally thought, that if the war had continued, the greatest part of the produce of the Spanish and French settlements in the West-Indies would have been transported to Great-Britain, through some one
or

Y O R

or other of her colonies ; whence we may fairly argue their prodigious importance.

This colony, as a part of the king's dominions, is subject to the controul of the British parliament, but its more immediate government is vested in a governor, council, and general assembly.

The governors in chief, who are always appointed by the king's commission under the great seal of Great-Britain, enjoy a vast plenitude of power, as may be seen in their patents, which are nearly the same.

The instructions received with the commission, are explanatory of the patent, and regulate the governor's conduct on almost every common contingency.

The salary generally granted to the governor by the instructions is 1200 l. sterling out of the revenues here ; but that being an insufficient fund, the assembly, in lieu of it, give him annually 1560 l. currency. The perquisites perhaps amount to as much more.

This office was formerly very lucrative, but becomes daily less considerable, because almost all the valuable tracts of lands are already taken up.

The council, when full, consists of twelve members appointed by the king's mandamus and sign manual. All their privileges and powers are contained in the instructions. They are a privy council to the governor, in acts of civil government ; and take the same oath administered to the king's council in England. The tenure of their places is extremely precarious, and yet their influence upon the public measures very considerable. In the grant of all

Y O R

patents the governor is bound to consult them, and regularly they cannot pass the seal without their advice.

They enjoy a legislative power, as the lords do in parliament ; and exercise also judicial authority upon writs of error and appeals. They are convened by the governor, and he is always present when they sit as a court or privy council, which is ordinarily at the Fort. In their legislative capacity they meet without the governor, and always at the city-hall. They sit according to their seniority, and the eldest member present is speaker of the house. In a committee the chairman has no voice. They cannot vote by proxy, but have the privilege of entering their dissent, and the reasons at large, on their minutes. Their proceedings are very formal, and in many respects they imitate the example of the lords. Their messages to the assembly are carried by one of their own members, and the house always rises at his entrance, and receives them standing. The council never publish their legislative minutes, but the assembly always print their own votes, nor do either of these houses permit strangers to be present at their conventions.

A counsellor's title is *The Honourable*. They serve his majesty without salaries. The business of the privy council board is of late very much increased, and never had so great weight in the colony as at present ; which is much owing to the king's calling lawyers of reputation to the assistance of his governors.

The general assembly consists of twenty-seven representatives chosen by the people, in pursuance

ance of a writ of summons, issued by the governor.

At the day appointed for their appearance, such as are elected convene themselves at the assembly-chamber, in the city of New-York; and, by the clerk of the house, inform the Governor of their meeting. If they are above thirteen in number, some persons (generally the judges of the supreme court) are sent to the assembly-chamber, empowered by a commission to take their oaths and subscriptions. They are then called before his Excellency, who recommends their choice of a speaker. For that purpose they again retire, and conduct the person they elect into the chair, which is seated at the upper end of a long table. After that he is presented to his Excellency, in the council-chamber; and upon his approbation of their choice, which is of course, the speaker addresses himself to the Governor, and in behalf of the house prays, 'That their words and actions may have a favourable construction, that the members may have free access to him, and they and their servants be privileged with a freedom from arrests.' The Governor, after promising these things on his part, reads his speech to both houses; and, at the request of the speaker, delivers a copy for the use of the assembly.

We need not enlarge upon the customs of the general assembly, for they take the practice of the British house of commons for their model, and vary from them in but very few instances. Money-bills are not returned to them by the council-board, as the lords do to the commons; and yet the reasons for this practice are much stronger there than at home. When the Gover-

Y O R

our passes the bills sent up to him, both houses are present in the council-chamber. It is then customary for him to ask the advice of his council with respect to every bill, and he signs them at the foot after these words. 'I assent to this bill, enacting the same, and order it to be enrolled.' After that the acts are published in the open street, near the city-hall; his Excellency and the two houses being present.

The continuance of the assemblies was unlimited, till the political struggles, which took rise in Mr. Cosby's administration, forced Mr. Clarke, who succeeded him, to pass the act restricting them to three years; but this was repealed by the King, and a septennial law enacted soon after the arrival of Governor Clinton, which is still in full force.

No colony upon the continent has formerly suffered more than New-York, in the opinion of the King's ministers. This has been owing to the ill impressions made by their Governors, who are scarce ever disengaged from disputes with the Lower House. The representatives, agreeable to the general sense of their constituents, are tenacious in their opinion, that the inhabitants of this colony are entitled to all the privileges of Englishmen; that they have a right to participate in the legislative power, and that the session of assemblies here, is wisely substituted instead of a representation in parliament, which, all things considered, would, at this remote distance, be extremely inconvenient and dangerous. The Governors, on the other hand, in general, entertain political sentiments of a quite different nature. All the immunities they enjoy, according to them, not only flow from,
but

Y O R.

but absolutely depend upon, the mere grace and will of the crown. It is easy to conceive, that contentions must naturally attend such a contradiction of sentiments. Most of their disputes however relate to the support of government. Before Lord Cornbury's embezzlements, the revenue was established for a long period, but afterwards reduced to a few years. The violent measures in Mr. Cosby's time led the assembly to the scheme of an annual provision. These are the words of that much-famed address of the house, to Lieutenant Governor Clarke, on the of September 1737, previous to the change.

‘ The true causes of the deficiency of the revenue, we believe are too well known to your Honour, to make it necessary for us to say much on that head. Had the conspicuous loyalty of the inhabitants of this province met with a suitable treatment in return, it is not unlikely but we should now be weak enough to act like others before us, in being lavish beyond our abilities, and raising sums unnecessary to be given; and continued the donation, like them, for a longer time than what was convenient for the safety of the inhabitants; but experience has shewn the imprudence of such a conduct, and the miserable condition to which the province is reduced, renders the raising of large sums very difficult, if not impracticable. We therefore beg leave to be plain with your Honour, and hope you will not take it amiss, when we tell you, that you are not to expect, that we either will raise sums unfit to be raised; or put what we shall raise into the power of a Governor to misapply, if we can prevent it: nor shall we make up any other deficiencies, than what we conceive are fit and just to be paid; or

continue

Y O R

continue what support or revenue we shall raise, for any longer time than one year. Nor do we think it convenient to do even that, until such laws are passed, as we conceive necessary for the safety of the inhabitants of this colony, who have reposed a trust in us for that only purpose; and which we are sure you will think it reasonable we should act agreeable to, and by the grace of God we will endeavour not to deceive them.'

The sentiments of this address still prevail among the people, and therefore the success of the present solicitations for a permanent, indefinite support will probably be in vain.

The matter has been often litigated with great fervency on both sides, and the example of the British parliament urged as a precedent for their imitation. To this it is answered, that the particular state of this province differs so widely from that of their mother-country, that they ought not in this respect to follow the custom of the commons. Their constitution, as some observe, is so imperfect in numberless instances, that the rights of the people lie, even now, at the mere mercy of their Governors; and granting a perpetual support, it is thought, would be in reality little less than the loss of every thing dear to them.

It must be confessed that many plausible arguments may be assigned in support of the jealousy of the house. A Governor has numberless opportunities, not proper to be mentioned, for invading the rights of the people, and insuperable difficulties would necessarily attend all the means of redress.

By

Z A C

By gradual advances, at seasonable junctures, they might have introduced such amendments, as would at this day have established a sound and well fortified political frame : but through their utter neglect of education, the ancient assemblies consisted of plain, illiterate husbandmen, whose views seldom extended farther than to the regulation of highways, the destruction of wolves, wild cats, and foxes, and the advancement of the other little interests of the particular counties which they were chosen to represent.



Z A C

ZACATECAS, a province in New Spain, bounded by New Biscay on the north ; by Panuco on the east ; Mechoacan, Guadalajara, and Chiametlan, on the south ; and by part of Chiametlan and Culiacan on the west. It is well inhabited, and abounds with large villages. Part of it lies in the temperate, and part in the torrid zone ; it is about a hundred leagues in length, and forty-five in breadth. The western part of it is an arid tract, and would not be inhabited, were it not for the mines, which are reckoned the richest in America ; but the eastern part abounds with corn, and fruits of various kinds, and its forests are full of deer.

ZACETACAS, the capital of the above province, situated under the tropic of Cancer, 40 leagues north of Guadalajara, and 80 north-west of Mexico. Its garrison consists of a thousand

Z A M

land men, and there are about eight hundred families of slaves who work in the mines, and perform other laborious works for their Spanish masters. Lat. 23. 29. N. long. 103. 20. W.

ZACATULA, a small port-town of the province of Mechoacan, situated at the mouth of a river of the same name, on the coast of the Pacific ocean. Lat. 17. 22. N. long. 104. 58. W.

ZAMORA, a city of Peru, in S. America, 200 miles south of Quito. It is pretty large, and the houses well-built of timber and stone. The church and convent of Dominicans are both elegant structures. There are several gold mines in the neighbourhood of the city, but few of them worked. Lat. 4. 10. S. long. 77. 5. W.

ZELANDIA. See **SURINAM**.

End of the **THIRD VOLUME.**



